

NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



TRENT UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



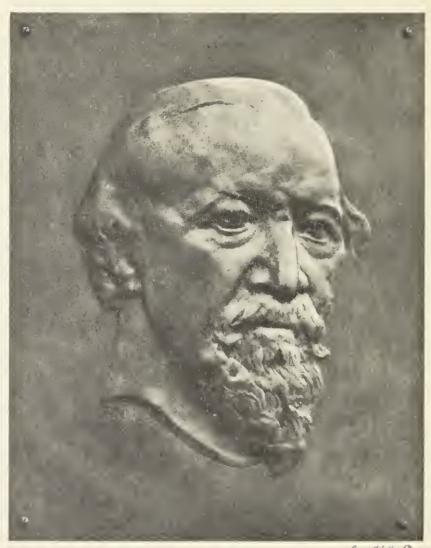
Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2019 with funding from Kahle/Austin Foundation

# ROBERT BROWNING'S WORKS

# CENTENARY EDITION

IN TEN VOLUMES

VOLUME VIII



Emory Walker Thiso

Robert Browning
(aged 76)
From the bronze medallion by Gustav Natorp, 1888,
in the possession of Reginald J.Smith Esq., R.G.

# THE WORKS OF ROBERT BROWNING

WITH INTRODUCTIONS BY SIR F. G. KENYON, K.C.B., D.LITT.

VOLUME VIII — ARISTOPHANES' APOLOGY — THE INN ALBUM — THE AGAMEMNON OF AESCHYLUS



F174200 . F12 0.0

First published 1912 by Smith Elder & Company
This edition published by Ernest Benn Limited
Bouverie House • Fleet Street • London • EC4

Reprinted by Permission of John Murray (Publishers) Ltd., London

Printed in the United States of America

# ARISTOPHANES' APOLOGY

During his summer holiday of 1872, while he was still collecting and meditating on the material for Red Cotton Night-Cap Country, Browning was reading Aeschylus. In the early summer of 1873, when the Norman tragedy was off his hands, he was translating the Hercules Furens of Euripides; and during the holiday of 1874, which he and Miss Browning spent at Mers, near Tréport, in company with Miss Egerton Smith, he was engaged in incorporating this translation in that "last adventure of Balaustion," to which he gave the name of Aristophanes' Apology. During the two months that were spent at Mers, he was working at it strenuously, with the renewed energy which the change from the London season to the little seaside places of France always gave him; and early in 1875 this, his longest poem with the exception of Sordello and The Ring and the Book, was published.

The scheme of the poem connects it with Balaustion's Adventure, and, like it, it contains a translation of one of the dramas of Euripides; but whereas in the earlier work the main object

was the translation, with which the comparatively slight setting was inextricably interwoven, in Aristophanes' Apology the main interest is in the setting, and the translation might be detached, or "taken as read," without affecting the main theme. The real subject is the discussion of the merits of Euripides, which is supposed to take place between Balaustion and Aristophanes on the evening of the day when the latter had won the prize for comedy with his Thesmophoriazusae, and when the news had come of the death of Euripides in far-away Thrace. This discussion is complete in itself; the translation of the Hercules is only introduced by way of illustration of Balaustion's triumphant advocacy of her beloved poet. It is a fine translation of a finethough by no means perfect-play; but its interest is eclipsed by Browning's own poem.

For the general public, Aristophanes' Apology labours under the difficulty that it abounds with allusions which require a considerable knowledge of Greek literature and history. Browning did not underrate the amount of information demanded of the reader when he told Dr. Furnivall (Wise, Letters of R. Browning, 1st series, ii. 4) that "the allusions require a knowledge of the Scholia, besides acquaintance with the 'Comicorum Graecorum Fragmenta,'—Athenaeus, Alciphron, and so forth, not forgotten." Browning was not a classical scholar in the technical or professional sense of the term, but he had read much and discursively, and he absorbed what he read so

thoroughly that, although he wrote at a distance from his books, the poem abounds in references which it needs no little learning to recognise and trace. Without a general acquaintance with Greek literature, the main points at issue, and the intensity of feeling aroused by them, cannot be appreciated; and without the special knowledge thus postulated many of the phrases and allusions are unintelligible. For Browning's fame and the reputation of the poem this is unfortunate; for Aristophanes' Apology deserves to rank very high in respect both of intellectual force and of sheer poetry. To the lovers of Greek literature it is a classical presentation of one of its everlasting problems, a problem which will never be solved nor lose its attractions so long as Greek poetry is read. It is a problem of conflicting tastes, of different ideals and aims, a clash, not of good with evil, but of good with good: and it is presented by Browning with extraordinary dramatic power, with wonderful sympathy towards both sides, and with great and varied beauty of expression. The poem abounds with beauties,—the wonderful description of the fall of Athens, with which it opens, the news of the death of Euripides, the apparition of Aristophanes, "tolerably drunk" after the celebration of his victory, the vision of the "old pale-swathed majesty" of Sophocles, the lay of Thamuris, the dignified conclusion; and the human interest, the bearing of literature upon life and character, dominates the whole, without the least taint of

vii

didacticism. It is a drama of contending forces, set forth with admirable vivacity and with a whiter heat of inspiration than perhaps any of the other poems after 1870. It is a striking proof of Browning's power of throwing himself into the cause which, for the moment, he represents, that many will feel that the case for Aristophanes is stated with more effect than the case for Euripides, although the poet's own sympathies are with the latter.

# THE INN ALBUM

Aristophanes' Apology was published in May, 1875; and, by the end of July, Domett was able to record in his diary that Browning had finished nine-tenths of a new poem already (Hall Griffin and Minchin, Life, p. 257). The whole poem only occupied two months in composition. During the summer holiday, spent this year at Villers, on the coast of Normandy, the proofs were corrected; and in November, only six months after the publication of his previous volume, The Inn Album appeared. It is again a study of a tragedy, and of a tragedy in real and recent life. Domett records that Browning had originally intended to write it in regular dramatic form, but on hearing that Tennyson was engaged on a tragedy, he abandoned the idea and cast his poem into the form of dialogue strung together on a thread of narrative.

There appears to be no evidence to show what viii

attracted Browning's attention to the subject of this poem. The events on which it was based were not of quite new occurrence. They formed an episode in the career, more notorious than reputable, of Henry William, Lord de Ros, who died in 1839, and Browning told Domett that he had heard the story "thirty odd years ago." The story was not a pleasant one: an old gambler sets out to fleece an inexperienced but wealthy youth, but by the perversity of luck is himself shorn: and he proposes to liquidate his debt by handing over to the youth a lady whom he has himself seduced. In the original story the youth assents, but the lady, on the scheme being broached to her, committed suicide. Browning takes only the general outline of the actual occurrences, and raises the story to a higher plane of dramatic interest and moral value; and the result is a poem which, though it cannot be pleasant, is certainly impressive, and in which the reader's interest is retained right up to the dramatic catastrophe with which it concludes. It has not the grandeur or the poetry or the wide enduring interest of Aristophanes' Apology; but in the circumstances of its production it is a remarkable tour de force, and a wonderful proof of the vigour and versatility of its author's genius at the age of sixty-three.

# THE AGAMEMNON OF AESCHYLUS

In strict chronological order of publication, the Agamemnon should follow Pacchiarotto; in logical order of evolution it should be placed next to Aristophanes' Apology, to which its origin was due. After the publication of the latter, Thomas Carlyle, for whom Browning had the greatest admiration and affection, told him that he ought to translate all the Greek tragedians; and although Browning did not take up the task immediately (his next volume being The Inn Album, and that being followed by Pacchiarotto), he did eventually (and perhaps concurrently with these) undertake so much of it as to produce this version of what most scholars regard as the masterpiece of the Attic drama. It appeared in the autumn of 1877, the preface (an unusual appearance of the poet in his own person) being dated on October 1st of that year.

It is not likely that Carlyle repeated his recommendation after reading Browning's version of the Agamemnon; for indeed it is hard to say much in its favour, and it is not easy to understand the spirit in which it was produced. That Browning felt some explanation to be necessary is evident from his unusual indulgence in a preface; but it cannot be said that the explanation is satisfactory. The principle of translation which he asserts and defends,—"to be literal at every cost save that of absolute violence to our

language"—is radically false; for here, as well as elsewhere, is it true that "the letter killeth." It can (unless it is carried so far as to be more obscure than the original) produce a serviceable "crib" to assist the student of the original tongue; it cannot in any true sense "translate" it, or represent it to a person unacquainted with Greek. It was not the method pursued by Browning when dealing with his favourite Euripides; and it may be suspected that his practice is a truer indication of his real feelings than his theory. If he wished to carry further the controversy as to the rival merits of Aeschylus and Euripides, it was hardly fair to weight the scales in this way. A passage in the preface would seem to hint that he wished to discredit the claim of perfection of style which is often made on behalf of the Greeks; but it is difficult to suppose that he considered his method of procedure a fair one. Extreme literalness of translation into a language of wholly different structure and character would ruin the style of the most perfect artists in literature,—of Virgil and Milton, no less than of Aeschylus and Sophocles. result must stand as a perverse tour de force, only partially redeemed by the rough vigour of some of the choric odes.

An additional, and particularly unintelligible, perversity is shown in the metre chosen to represent the Greek iambic. Why Browning should have regarded an eleven-syllabled line,—a blank verse with a superfluous syllable at the end of

each line—as a better counterpart of the Greek metre of six iambic feet (or their equivalent) than ordinary blank verse passes comprehension. The result is peculiarly unfortunate, and gives a monotony to the non-choric passages which is neither fair to the original nor pleasing in itself.

The greater the reader's admiration for Aeschylus and Browning, the deeper must be his regret that their collocation should have done so little justice to either.

It may be observed further, though the matter is of less importance, that Browning is not quite happy in his defence of his method of spelling Greek names. If Greek and English vowel sounds were identical, transliteration would no doubt be the correct procedure; but since they are not, transliteration is often as far from the truth as the more common Latinisation. "Thoukudides," pronounced with the English vowel sounds, is at least as bad as "Thucydides" pronounced with the English consonantal sounds. The reformed pronunciation of classical languages, now generally adopted in English schools, will eventually bring salvation in this matter.

# CONTENTS

ARIS	TOPE	IANES' AP	OLC	)GY			٠	PAGE I
THE	INN	ALBUM						193
THE	AGA	MEMNON	OF	AES	CHY	YLUS		291

#### PORTRAIT

ROBERT BROWNING (AGED 76)

From the bronze medallion by Gustav Natorp (1888) in the possession of Reginald J. Smith, Esq., K.C. . FRONTISPIECE

# PERSONS IN THE TRANSCRIBED PLAY OF "HERAKLES"

h 5

Amphitruon

MEGARA

Lukos

HERAKLES

IRIS

LUTTA (Madness)

Messenger

THESEUS

Choros of Aged Thebans

INCLUDING

A TRANSCRIPT FROM EURIPIDES

BEING THE

LAST ADVENTURE OF BALAUSTION

VOL. VIII

οὐκ ἔσθω κενέβρει' · ὁπόταν δὲ θύης τι κάλει με.

I eat no carrion; when you sacrifice Some cleanly creature—call me for a slice!

1875

WIND, wave, and bark, bear Euthukles and me, Balaustion, from—not sorrow but despair, Not memory but the present and its pang! Athenai, live thou hearted in my heart: Never, while I live, may I see thee more, 5 Never again may these repugnant orbs Ache themselves blind before the hideous pomp, The ghastly mirth which mocked thine overthrow —Death's entry, Haides' outrage! Doomed to die,— Fire should have flung a passion of embrace IO About thee till, resplendently inarmed, (Temple by temple folded to his breast, All thy white wonder fainting out in ash) Lightly some vaporous sigh of soul escaped, And so the Immortals bade Athenai back! 15 Or earth might sunder and absorb thee, save, Buried below Olumpos and its gods, Akropolis to dominate her realm For Koré, and console the ghosts; or, sea, What if thy watery plural vastitude, 20 Rolling unanimous advance, had rushed, Might upon might, a moment,—stood, one stare, Sea-face to city-face, thy glaucous wave Glassing that marbled last magnificence,—

grey,

Till fate's pale tremulous foam-flower tipped the

25

And when wave broke and overswarmed and, sucked

To bounds back, multitudinously ceased, Let land again breathe unconfused with sea, Attiké was, Athenai was not now!

Such end I could have borne, for I had shared.
But this which, glanced at, aches within my orbs
To blinding,—bear me thence, bark, wind and
wave!

Me, Euthukles, and, hearted in each heart, Athenai, undisgraced as Pallas' self, Bear to my birthplace, Helios' island-bride, Zeus' darling: thither speed us, homeward-bound, Wafted already twelve hours' sail away From horror, nearer by one sunset Rhodes!

35

40

45

Why should despair be? Since, distinct above Man's wickedness and folly, flies the wind And floats the cloud, free transport for our soul Out of its fleshly durance dim and low, -Since disembodied soul anticipates (Thought-borne as now, in rapturous unrestraint) Above all crowding, crystal silentness, Above all noise, a silver solitude:— Surely, where thought so bears soul, soul in time May permanently bide, "assert the wise," There live in peace, there work in hope once more— O nothing doubt, Philemon! Greed and strife, Hatred and cark and care, what place have they In you blue liberality of heaven? How the sea helps! How rose-smit earth will rise Breast-high thence, some bright morning, and be Rhodes!

Heaven, earth and sea, my warrant—in their name, 55 Believe—o'er falsehood, truth is surely sphered,

O'er ugliness beams beauty, o'er this world Extends that realm where, "as the wise assert," Philemon, thou shalt see Euripides Clearer than mortal sense perceived the man!

A sunset nearer Rhodes, by twelve hours' sweep Of surge secured from horror? Rather say, Quieted out of weakness into strength. I dare invite, survey the scene my sense Staggered to apprehend: for, disenvolved 65 From the mere outside anguish and contempt, Slowly a justice centred in a doom Reveals itself. Ay, pride succumbed to pride, Oppression met the oppressor and was matched. Athenai's vaunt braved Sparté's violence 70 Till, in the shock, prone fell Peiraios, low Rampart and bulwark lay, as,—timing stroke Of hammer, axe, and beam hoist, poised and swung,-

The very flute-girls blew their laughing best,
In dance about the conqueror while he bade
Music and merriment help enginery
Batter down, break to pieces all the trust
Of citizens once, slaves now. See what walls
Play substitute for the long double range
Themistoklean, heralding a guest
From harbour on to citadel! Each side
Their senseless walls demolished stone by stone,
See,—outer wall as stonelike,—heads and hearts,—
Athenai's terror-stricken populace!
Prattlers, tongue-tied in crouching abjectness,—
Braggarts, who wring hands wont to flourish
swords—

75

80

Sophist and rhetorician, demagogue, (Argument dumb, authority a jest) Dikast and heliast, pleader, litigant,

90

95

100

105

IIO

115

120

Ouack-priest, sham-prophecy-retailer, scout O' the customs, sycophant, whate'er the style, Altar-scrap-snatcher, pimp and parasite,—Rivalities at truce now each with each, Stupefied mud-banks,—such an use they serve! While the one order which performs exact To promise, functions faithful last as first, What is it but the city's lyric troop, Chantress and psaltress, flute-girl, dancing-girl? Athenai's harlotry takes laughing care Their patron miss no pipings, late she loved, But deathward tread at least the kordax-step.

Die then, who pulled such glory on your heads! There let it grind to powder! Perikles! The living are the dead now: death be life! Why should the sunset yonder waste its wealth? Prove thee Olympian! If my heart supply Inviolate the structure,—true to type, Build me some spirit-place no flesh shall find, As Pheidias may inspire thee: slab on slab, Renew Athenai, quarry out the cloud, Convert to gold you west extravagance! 'Neath Propulaia, from Akropolis By vapoury grade and grade, gold all the way, Step to thy snow-Pnux, mount thy Bema-cloud, Thunder and lighten thence a Hellas through That shall be better and more beautiful And too august for Sparté's foot to spurn! Chasmed in the crag, again our Theatre Predominates, one purple: Staghunt-month, Brings it not Dionusia? Hail, the Three! Aischulos, Sophokles, Euripides Compete, gain prize or lose prize, godlike still. Nay, lest they lack the old god-exercise— Their noble want the unworthy,—as of old,

6

(How otherwise should patience crown their	
might?) What if each find his ape promoted man,	125
His censor raised for antic service still?	
Some new Hermippos to pelt Perikles,	
Kratinos to swear Pheidias robbed a shrine,	
Eruxis—I suspect, Euripides,	130
No brow will ache because with mop and mow	130
He gibes my poet! There 's a dog-faced dwarf	
That gets to godship somehow, yet retains	
His apehood in the Egyptian hierarchy,	
More decent, indecorous just enough:	135
Why should not dog-ape, graced in due degree,	133
Grow Momos as thou Zeus? Or didst thou sigh	
Rightly with thy Makaria? "After life,	
Better no sentiency than turbulence;	
Death cures the low contention." Be it so!	140
Yet progress means contention, to my mind.	- 4 -
Euthukles, who, except for love that speaks,	
Art silent by my side while words of mine	
Provoke that foe from which escape is vain	
Henceforward, wake Athenai's fate and fall,—	145
Memories asleep as, at the altar-foot	
Those Furies in the Oresteian song,—	
Do I amiss who, wanting strength, use craft,	
Advance upon the foe I cannot fly,	
Nor feign a snake is dormant though it gnaw?	150
That fate and fall, once bedded in our brain,	
Roots itself past upwrenching; but coaxed	
forth,	
Encouraged out to practise fork and fang,—	
Perhaps, when satiate with prompt sustenance,	
It may pine, likelier die than if left swell	155
In peace by our pretension to ignore,	
Or pricked to threefold fury, should our stamp	
Bruise and not brain the nest	

A middle course! What hinders that we treat this tragic theme As the Three taught when either woke some woe, 160 —How Klutaimnestra hated, what the pride Of Iokasté, why Medeia clove Nature asunder. Small rebuked by large, We felt our puny hates refine to air, Our poor prides sink, prevent the humbling hand, 165 Our petty passions purify their tide. So, Euthukles, permit the tragedy To re-enact itself, this voyage through, Till sunsets end and sunrise brighten Rhodes! Majestic on the stage of memory, 170 Peplosed and kothorned, let Athenai fall Once more, nay, oft again till life conclude, Lent for the lesson: Choros, I and thou! What else in life seems piteous any more After such pity, or proves terrible 175 Beside such terror?

Still—since Phrunichos Offended, by too premature a touch Of that Milesian smart-place freshly frayed— (Ah, my poor people, whose prompt remedy Was—fine the poet, not reform thyself!) Beware precipitate approach! Rehearse Rather the prologue, well a year away, Than the main misery, a sunset old. What else but fitting prologue to the piece Style an adventure, stranger than my first By so much as the issue it enwombed Lurked big beyond Balaustion's littleness? Second supreme adventure! O that Spring, That eve I told the earlier to my friends! Where are the four now, with each red-ripe mouth 190

180

185

Crumpled so close, no quickest breath it fetched

Could disengage the lip-flower furled to bud	
For fear Admetos,—shivering head and foot,	
As with sick soul and blind averted face	
He trusted hand forth to obey his friend,—	195
Should find no wife in her cold hand's response,	- ) .
Nor see the disenshrouded statue start	
Alkestis, live the life and love the love!	
I wonder, does the streamlet ripple still,	
Outsmoothing galingale and watermint	200
Its mat-floor? while atbrim, 'twixtsedge and sedge,	
What bubblings past Baccheion, broadened much,	
Pricked by the reed and fretted by the fly,	
Oared by the boatman-spider's pair of arms!	
Lenaia was a gladsome month ago—	205
Euripides had taught "Andromedé:"	
Next month, would teach "Kresphontes"—which	
same month	
Someone from Phokis, who companioned me	
Since all that happened on those temple-steps,	
Would marry me and turn Athenian too.	210
Now! if next year the masters let the slaves	
Do Bacchic service and restore mankind	
That trilogy whereof, 't is noised, one play	
Presents the Bacchai,—no Euripides	
Will teach the choros, nor shall we be tinged	215
By any such grand sunset of his soul,	)
Exiles from dead Athenai,—not the live	
That 's in the cloud there with the new-born star!	

Speak to the infinite intelligence,
Sing to the everlasting sympathy!

Winds belly sail, and drench of dancing brine
Buffet our boat-side, so the prore bound free!
Condense our voyage into one great day
Made up of sunset-closes: eve by eve,
Resume that memorable night-discourse

When,—like some meteor brilliance, fire and filth,
Or say, his own Amphitheos, deity
And dung, who, bound on the gods' embassage,
Got men's acknowledgment in kick and cuff—
We made acquaintance with a visitor
Ominous, apparitional, who went
Strange as he came, but shall not pass away.
Let us attempt that memorable talk,
Clothe the adventure's every incident
With due expression: may not looks be told,
Gesture made speak, and speech so amplified
That words find blood-warmth which, cold-writ,
they lose?

Recall the night we heard the news from Thrace, One year ago, Athenai still herself.

240

245

We two were sitting silent in the house, Yet cheerless hardly. Euthukles, forgive! I somehow speak to unseen auditors. Not you, but—Euthukles had entered, grave, Grand, may I say, as who brings laurel-branch And message from the tripod: such it proved.

He first removed the garland from his brow, Then took my hand and looked into my face.

"Speak good words!" much misgiving faltered I.

"Good words, the best, Balaustion! He is crowned, Gone with his Attic ivy home to feast, 250 Since Aischulos required companionship. Pour a libation for Euripides!"

When we had sat the heavier silence out—
"Dead and triumphant still!" began reply

To my eye's question. "As he willed he worked: And, as he worked, he wanted not, be sure, Triumph his whole life through, submitting work	255
To work's right judges, never to the wrong— To competency, not ineptitude.	
When he had run life's proper race and worked	260
Quite to the stade's end, there remained to try	-00
The stade's turn, should strength dare the double	
course.	
Half the diaulos reached, the hundred plays	
Accomplished, force in its rebound sufficed	
To lift along the athlete and ensure	265
A second wreath, proposed by fools for first,	
The statist's olive as the poet's bay.	
Wiselier, he suffered not a twofold aim Retard his pace, confuse his sight, at once	
Poet and statist; though the multitude	270
Girded him ever 'All thine aim thine art?	2/0
The idle poet only? No regard	
For civic duty, public service, here?	
We drop our ballot-bean for Sophokles!	
Not only could he write "Antigoné,"	275
But—since (we argued) whoso penned that piece	
Might just as well conduct a squadron,—straight	
Good-naturedly he took on him command,	
Got laughed at, and went back to making plays,	
Having allowed us our experiment	280
Respecting the fit use of faculty.'	
No whit the more did athlete slacken pace. Soon the jeers grew: 'Cold hater of his kind,	
A sea-cave suits him, not the vulgar hearth!	
	285
Would stock ten cities?' Shadow of an ass!	
No whit the worse did athlete touch the mark	
And, at the turning-point, consign his scorn	
O' the scorners to that final trilogy	

'Hupsipulé,' 'Phoinissai,' and the Match Of Life Contemplative with Active Life,	290
Zethos against Amphion. Ended so?	
Nowise!—began again; for heroes rest	
Dropping shield's oval o'er the entire man,	
And he who thus took Contemplation's prize	295
	293
Turned stade-point but to face Activity.	
Out of all shadowy hands extending help	
For life's decline pledged to youth's labour still,	
Whatever renovation flatter age,—	
Society with pastime, solitude	300
Withpeace,—he chose the hand that gave the heart,	
Bade Macedonian Archelaos take	
The leavings of Athenai, ash once flame.	
For fifty politicians' frosty work,	
One poet's ash proved ample and to spare:	305
He propped the state and filled the treasury,	
Counselled the king as might a meaner soul,	
Furnished the friend with what shall stand in stead	
Of crown and sceptre, star his name about	
When these are dust; for him, Euripides	310
	310
Last the old hand on the old phorminx flung,	
Clashed thence 'Alkaion,' maddened 'Pentheus' up;	
Then music sighed itself away, one moan	
Iphigeneia made by Aulis' strand;	
With her and music died Euripides.	315

"The poet-friend who followed him to Thrace, Agathon, writes thus much: the merchant-ship Moreover brings a message from the king To young Euripides, who went on board This morning at Mounuchia: all is true."

I said "Thank Zeus for the great news and good!"

320

"Nay, the report is running in brief fire Through the town's stubbly furrow," he resumed:

—"Entertains brightly what their favourite styles 'The City of Gapers' for a week perhaps, Supplants three luminous tales, but yesterday Pronounced sufficient lamps to last the month: How Glauketes, outbidding Morsimos,	325
Paid market-price for one Kopaic eel A thousand drachmai, and then cooked his prize Not proper conger-fashion but in oil And nettles, as man fries the foam-fish-kind; How all the captains of the triremes, late	330
Victors at Arginousai, on return Will, for reward, be straightway put to death; How Mikon wagered a Thessalian mime, Trained him by Lais, looked on as complete, Against Leogoras' blood-mare koppa-marked, Valued six talents,—swore, accomplished so,	335
The girl could swallow at a draught, nor breathe, A choinix of unmixed Mendesian wine; And having lost the match will—dine on herbs! Three stories late a-flame, at once extinct, Outblazed by just 'Euripides is dead'!	340
"I met the concourse from the Theatre, The audience flocking homeward: victory Again awarded Aristophanes Precisely for his old play chopped and changed	345
'The Female Celebrators of the Feast'— That Thesmophoria, tried a second time. 'Never such full success!'—assured the folk, Who yet stopped praising to have word of mouth With 'Euthukles, the bard's own intimate, Balaustion's husband, the right man to ask.'	350
""Dead, yes, but how dead, may acquaintance know? You were the couple constant at his cave:	355

360

Tell us now, is it true that women, moved By reason of his liking Krateros . . .'

"I answered 'He was loved by Sokrates.'

"'Nay,' said another, 'envy did the work! For, emulating poets of the place, One Arridaios, one Krateues, both Established in the royal favour, these . . .'

"Protagoras instructed him," said I.

"'Phu,' whistled Comic Platon, 'hear the fact! 365
'T was well said of your friend by Sophokles
"He hate our women? In his verse, belike:
But when it comes to prose-work,—ha, ha, ha!"
New climes don't change old manners: so, it chanced,
Pursuing an intrigue one moonless night
With Arethousian Nikodikos' wife,
(Come now, his years were simply seventy-five)
Crossing the palace-court, what haps he on
But Archelaos' pack of hungry hounds?
Who tore him piecemeal ere his cry brought help.' 375

"I asked: Did not you write 'The Festivals'?
You best know what dog tore him when alive.
You others, who now make a ring to hear,
Have not you just enjoyed a second treat,
Proclaimed that ne'er was play more worthy prize
Than this, myself assisted at, last year,
And gave its worth to,—spitting on the same?
Appraise no poetry,—price cuttlefish,
Or that seaweed-alphestes, scorpion-sort,
Much famed for mixing mud with fantasy
On midnights! I interpret no foul dreams."

If so said Euthukles, so could not I, Balaustion, say. After "Lusistraté" No more for me of "people's privilege," No witnessing "the Grand old Comedy Coëval with our freedom, which, curtailed, Were freedom's deathblow: relic of the past, When Virtue laughingly told truth to Vice, Uncensured, since the stern mouth, stuffed with flowers,	390
Through poetry breathed satire, perfumed blast Which sense snuffed up while searched unto the bone!"	395
I was a stranger: "For first joy," urged friends, "Go hear our Comedy, some patriot piece That plies the selfish advocates of war	
With argument so unevadable That crash fall Kleons whom the finer play Of reason, tickling, deeper wounds no whit Than would a spear-thrust from a savory-stalk!	400
No: you hear knave and fool told crime and fault, And see each scourged his quantity of stripes.  'Rough dealing, awkward language,' whine our fops:	405
The world's too squeamish now to bear plain words Concerning deeds it acts with gust enough: But, thanks to wine-lees and democracy, We 've still our stage where truth calls spade a spade!	410
Ashamed? Phuromachos' decree provides The sex may sit discreetly, witness all, Sorted, the good with good, the gay with gay, Themselves unseen, no need to force a blush.	410
A Rhodian wife and ignorant so long?  Go hear next play!"  I heard "Lysistraté"	415

I heard "Lusistraté." Waves, said to wash pollution from the world,

Take that plague-memory, cure that pustule caught	
As, past escape, I sat and saw the piece	
By one appalled at Phaidra's fate,—the chaste,	420
Whom, because chaste, the wicked goddess chained	
To that same serpent of unchastity	
She loathed most, and who, coiled so, died dis-	
traught	
Rather than make submission, loose one limb	
Love-wards, at lambency of honeyed tongue,	425
Or torture of the scales which scraped her snow	
—I say, the piece by him who charged this piece	
(Because Euripides shrank not to teach,	
If gods be strong and wicked, man, though weak,	
May prove their match by willing to be good)	430
With infamies the Scythian's whip should cure—	10
"Such outrage done the public—Phaidra named!	
Such purpose to corrupt ingenuous youth,	
Such insult cast on female character!"—	
Why, when I saw that bestiality—	435
So beyond all brute-beast imagining,	100
That when, to point the moral at the close,	
Poor Salabaccho, just to show how fair	
Was "Reconciliation," stripped her charms,	
That exhibition simply bade us breathe,	440
Seemed something healthy and commendable	440
After obscenity grotesqued so much	
It slunk away revolted at itself.	
Henceforth I had my answer when our sage	
Pattern-proposing seniors pleaded grave	440
"You fail to fathom here the deep design!	445
All 's acted in the interest of truth,	
Religion, and those manners old and dear	
Which made our city great when citizens	
Like Aristeides and like Miltiades	
Wore each a golden tettix in his hair."	450
What do they wear now under—Kleophon?	

16

Well, for such reasons,—I am out of breath,	
But loathsomeness we needs must hurry past,—	
I did not go to see, nor then nor now,	455
The "Thesmophoriazousai." But, since males	
Choose to brave first, blame afterward, nor brand	
Without fair taste of what they stigmatize,	
Euthukles had not missed the first display,	
Original portrait of Euripides	460
By "Virtue laughingly reproving Vice":	
"Virtue,"—the author, Aristophanes,	
Who mixed an image out of his own depths,	
Ticketed as I tell you. Oh, this time	
No more pretension to recondite worth!	465
No joke in aid of Peace, no demagogue	
Pun-pelleted from Pnux, no kordax-dance	
Overt helped covertly the Ancient Faith!	
All now was muck, home-produce, honestman	
The author's soul secreted to a play	470
Which gained the prize that day we heard the death.	17
I thought "How thoroughly death alters things!	
Where is the wrong now, done our dead and great?	
How natural seems grandeur in relief,	
Cliff-base with frothy spites against its calm!"	475
Futbuldes interposed he wood my thought	
Euthukles interposed—he read my thought—	
"O'er them, too, in a moment came the change.	
The crowd 's enthusiastic, to a man:	
Since, rake as such may please the ordure-heap	
Because of certain sparkles presumed ore,	480
At first flash of true lightning overhead,	400
They look up, nor resume their search too soon.	
The insect-scattering sign is evident,	
And nowhere winks a fire-fly rival now,	
Nor bustles any beetle of the brood	485
With trundled dung-ball meant to menace heaven.	T~ J
VOL. VIII 17 B	
- /	

Contrariwise, the cry is 'Honour him!'
'A statue in the theatre!' wants one;
Another 'Bring the poet's body back,
Bury him in Peiraios: o'er his tomb
Let Alkamenes carve the music-witch,
The songstress-seiren, meed of melody:
Thoukudides invent his epitaph!'
To-night the whole town pays its tribute thus."

490

Our tribute should not be the same, my friend! 495 Statue? Within our heart he stood, he stands! As for the vest outgrown now by the form, Low flesh that clothed high soul, —a vesture's fate— Why, let it fade, mix with the elements There where it, falling, freed Euripides! 500 But for the soul that 's tutelary now Till time end, o'er the world to teach and bless— How better hail its freedom than by first Singing, we two, its own song back again, Up to that face from which flowed beauty—face 505 Now abler to see triumph and take love Than when it glorified Athenai once?

The sweet and strange Alkestis, which saved me, Secured me—you, ends nowise, to my mind, In pardon of Admetos. Hearts are fain 510 To follow cheerful weary Herakles Striding away from the huge gratitude, Club shouldered, lion-fleece round loin and flank, Bound on the next new labour "height o'er height Ever surmounting,—destiny's decree!" 515 Thither He helps us: that 's the story's end; He smiling said so, when I told him mine— My great adventure, how Alkestis helped. Afterward, when the time for parting fell, He gave me, with two other precious gifts, 520

This third and best, consummating the grace, "Herakles," writ by his own hand, each line.

"If it have worth, reward is still to seek. Somebody, I forget who, gained the prize And proved arch-poet: time must show!" he smiled: "Take this, and, when the noise tires out, judge me—	525
Some day, not slow to dawn, when somebody—Who? I forget—proves nobody at all!"	

Is not that day come? What if you and I Re-sing the song, inaugurate the fame? We have not waited to acquaint ourselves	5 30
With song and subject; we can prologuize	
How, at Eurustheus' bidding,—hate strained hard,—	
Herakles had departed, one time more,	
	53 <b>5</b>
Descended into Haides, thence to drag	
The triple-headed hound, which sun should see	
Spite of the god whose darkness whelped the Fear.	
Down went the hero, "back—how should he	
come?"	
C - 11 1 17' - 1 111	540
Who judged that absence testified defeat	540
Of the land's loved one,—since he saved the land	
And for that service wedded Megara	
Daughter of Thebai, realm her child should rule.	
A 1	- 4 -
The Heracleian House, defenceless left.	54 <b>5</b>

Father and wife and child, to trample out Trace of its hearth-fire: since extreme old age Wakes pity, woman's wrong wins championship, And child may grow up man and take revenge. 550

Hence see we that, from out their palace-home Hunted, for last resource they cluster now Couched on the cold ground, hapless supplicants About their courtyard altar,—Household Zeus It is, the Three in funeral garb beseech, Delaying death so, till deliverance come—When did it ever?—from the deep and dark. And thus breaks silence old Amphitruon's voice. . . .

555

575

Say I not true thus far, my Euthukles?

But at last—one authoritative word, One name of an immense significance: For Euthukles rose up, threw wide the door.

There trooped the Choros of the Comedy Crowned and triumphant; first, those flushed Fifteen

Men that wore women's garb, grotesque disguise. Then marched the Three,—who played Mnesilochos,

Who, Toxotes, and who, robed right, masked rare, Monkeyed our Great and Dead to heart's content That morning in Athenai. Masks were down And robes doffed now; the sole disguise was drink.

Mixing with these—I know not what gay crowd. Girl-dancers, flute-boys, and pre-eminent Among them,—doubtless draped with such reserve As stopped fear of the fifty-drachma fine 585 (Beside one's name on public fig-tree nailed) Which women pay who in the streets walk bare, -Behold Elaphion of the Persic dance! Who lately had frisked fawn-foot, and the rest, —All for the Patriot Cause, the Antique Faith, 590 The Conservation of True Poesy-Could I but penetrate the deep design! Elaphion, more Peiraios-known as "Phaps," Tripped at the head of the whole banquet-band Who came in front now, as the first fell back: 595 And foremost—the authoritative voice, The revels-leader, he who gained the prize, And got the glory of the Archon's feast-There stood in person Aristophanes.

And no ignoble presence! On the bulge 
Of the clear baldness,—all his head one brow,—
True, the veins swelled, blue network, and there surged

A red from cheek to temple,—then retired
As if the dark-leaved chaplet damped a flame,—
Was never nursed by temperance or health.
But huge the eyeballs rolled back native fire,
Imperiously triumphant: nostrils wide
Waited their incense; while the pursed mouth's pout
Aggressive, while the beak supreme above,
While the head, face, nay, pillared throat thrown
back,

605

610

Beard whitening under like a vinous foam,
These made a glory, of such insolence—
I thought,—such domineering deity
Hephaistos might have carved to cut the brine

615

For his gay brother's prow, imbrue that path Which, purpling, recognized the conqueror. Impudent and majestic: drunk, perhaps, But that 's religion; sense too plainly snuffed: Still, sensuality was grown a rite.

What I had disbelieved most proved most true. 620 There was a mind here, mind a-wantoning At ease of undisputed mastery Over the body's brood, those appetites. Oh but he grasped them grandly, as the god His either struggling handful,—hurtless snakes 625 Held deep down, strained hard off from side and side! Mastery his, theirs simply servitude, So well could firm fist help intrepid eye. Fawning and fulsome, had they licked and hissed? At mandate of one muscle, order reigned. 630 They had been wreathing much familiar now About him on his entry; but a squeeze Choked down the pests to place: their lord stood

Forward he stepped: I rose and fronted him.

free.

"Hail, house, the friendly to Euripides!"

(So he began) "Hail, each inhabitant!

You, lady? What, the Rhodian? Form and face,
Victory's self upsoaring to receive

The poet? Right they named you . . . some rich
name,

Vowel-buds thorned about with consonants,

Fraction of the friendly to Euripides!"

640

Fragrant, felicitous, rose-glow enriched By the Isle's unguent: some diminished end In *ion*, Kallistion? delicater still, Kubelion or Melittion,—or, suppose

(Less vulgar love than bee or violet)	645
Phibalion, for the mouth split red-fig-wise,	
Korakinidion for the coal-black hair,	
Nettarion, Phabion for the darlingness?	
But no, it was some fruit-flower, Rhoidion ha,	
We near the balsam-bloom—Balaustion! Thanks,	650
Rhodes! Folk have called me Rhodian, do you	
know?	
Not fools so far! Because, if Helios wived,	
As Pindaros sings somewhere prettily,	
Here blooms his offspring, earth-flesh with sun-	
fire,	
Rhodes' blood and Helios' gold. My phorminx,	
boy!	655
Why does the boy hang back and baulk an ode	
Tiptoe at spread of wing? But like enough,	
Sunshinefraystorchlight. Witnesswhomyouscare,	
Superb Balaustion! Look outside the house!	
Pho, you have quenched my Komos by first frown,	660
Struck dead all joyance: not a fluting puffs	
From idle cheekband! Ah, my Choros too?	
You 've eaten cuckoo-apple! Dumb, you dogs?	
So much good Thasian wasted on your throats	
And out of them not one Threttanelo?	665
Neblaretai! Because this earth-and-sun	
Product looks wormwood and all bitter herbs?	
Well, do I blench, though me she hates the most	
Of mortals? By the cabbage, off they slink!	
You, too, my Chrusomelolonthion-Phaps,	670
Girl-goldling-beetle-beauty? You, abashed,	-,-
Who late, supremely unabashable,	
Propped up my play at that important point	
When Artamouxia tricks the Toxotes?	
Ha, ha,—thank Hermes for the lucky throw,—	675
We came last comedy of the whole seven,	-/ 5
So went all fresh to judgment well-disposed	
Do welle the fleet to judgment wen disposed	

For who should fatly feast them, eye and ear,
We two between us! What, you fail your friend?
Away then, free me of your cowardice!

Go, get you the goat's breakfast! Fare afield,
Ye circumcised of Egypt, pigs to sow,
Back to the Priest's or forward to the crows,
So you but rid me of such company!
Once left alone, I can protect myself
From statuesque Balaustion pedestalled
On much disapprobation and mistake!
She dares not beat the sacred brow, beside!
Bacchos' equipment, ivy safeguards well
As Phoibos' bay.

"They take me at my word! One comfort is, I shall not want them long, The Archon's cry creaks, creaks, 'Curtail expense!' The war wants money, year the twenty-sixth! Cut down our Choros number, clip costume, Save birds' wings, beetles' armour, spend the cash 695 In three-crest skull-caps, three days' salt-fish-slice, Three-banked-ships for these sham-ambassadors, And what not: any cost but Comedy's! 'No Choros'—soon will follow: what care I? Archinos and Agurrhios, scrape your flint, 700 Flay your dead dog, and curry favour so! Choros in rags, with loss of leather next, We lose the boys' vote, lose the song and dance, Lose my Elaphion! Still, the actor stays. Save but my acting, and the baldhead bard 705 Kudathenaian and Pandionid, Son of Philippos, Aristophanes Surmounts his rivals now as heretofore, Though stinted to mere sober prosy verse— 'Manners and men,' so squeamish gets the world! 710 No more 'Step forward, strip for anapæsts!'

No calling naughty people by their names, No tickling audience into gratitude With chickpease, barleygroats and nuts and plums, No setting Salabaccho . . . "

> As I turned— 715

> > 725

735

740

"True, lady, I am tolerably drunk: The proper inspiration! Otherwise,— Phrunichos, Choirilos!—had Aischulos So foiled you at the goat-song? Drink 's a god. How else did that old doating driveller 720 Kratinos foil me, match my masterpiece The 'Clouds'? I swallowed cloud-distilmentdew

Undimmed by any grape-blush, knit my brow And gnawed my style and laughed my learnedest; While he worked at his 'Willow-wicker-flask,' Swigging at that same flask by which he swore, Till, sing and empty, sing and fill again, Somehow result was—what it should not be Next time, I promised him and kept my word! Hence, brimful now of Thasian . . . I'll be bound, 730 Mendesian, merely: triumph-night, you know, The High Priest entertains the conqueror, And, since war worsens all things, stingily The rascal starves whom he is bound to stuff, Choros and actors and their lord and king The poet; supper, still he needs must spread— And this time all was conscientious fare: He knew his man, his match, his master—made Amends, spared neither fish, flesh, fowl nor wine: So merriment increased, I promise you, Till—something happened."

Here he strangely paused.

"After that,—well, it either was the cup
To the Good Genius, our concluding pledge,
That wrought me mischief, decently unmixed,—
Or, what if, when that happened, need arose
Of new libation? Did you only know
What happened! Little wonder I am drunk."

Euthukles, o'er the boat-side, quick, what change, Watch, in the water! But a second since, It laughed a ripply spread of sun and sea, 750 Ray fused with wave, to never disunite. Now, sudden all the surface, hard and black, Lies a quenched light, dead motion: what the cause?

Look up and lo, the menace of a cloud
Has solemnized the sparkling, spoiled the sport! 755
Just so, some overshadow, some new care
Stopped all the mirth and mocking on his face
And left there only such a dark surmise
—No wonder if the revel disappeared,
So did his face shed silence every side! 760
I recognized a new man fronting me.

"So!" he smiled, piercing to my thought at once,
"You see myself? Balaustion's fixed regard
Can strip the proper Aristophanes
Of what our sophists, in their jargon, style
His accidents? My soul sped forth but now
To meet your hostile survey,—soul unseen,
Yet veritably cinct for soul-defence
With satyr sportive quips, cranks, boss and spike,
Just as my visible body paced the street,
Environed by a boon companionship
Your apparition also puts to flight.
Well, what care I if, unaccoutred twice,
I front my foe—no comicality

Round soul, and body-guard in banishment?	775
Thank your eyes' searching, undisguised I stand:	
The merest female child may question me.	
Spare not, speak bold, Balaustion!"	

I did speak:

"Bold speech be—welcome to this honoured	
hearth,	
Good Genius! Glory of the poet, glow	780
O' the humourist who castigates his kind,	
Suave summer-lightning lambency which plays	
On stag-horned tree, misshapen crag askew,	
Then vanishes with unvindictive smile	
After a moment's laying black earth bare.	785
Splendour of wit that springs a thunderball—	
Satire—to burn and purify the world,	
True aim, fair purpose: just wit justly strikes	
Injustice,—right, as rightly quells the wrong,	
Finds out in knaves', fools', cowards' armoury	790
The tricky tinselled place fire flashes through,	
No damage else, sagacious of true ore;	
Wit, learned in the laurel, leaves each wreath	
O'er lyric shell or tragic barbiton,—	
Though alien gauds be singed,—undesecrate,	795
The genuine solace of the sacred brow.	
Ay, and how pulses flame a patriot-star	
Steadfast athwart our country's night of things,	
To beacon, would she trust no meteor-blaze,	
Athenai from the rock she steers for straight!	8 <b>0</b> 0
O light, light, I hail light everywhere,	
No matter for the murk that was,—perchance,	
That will be,—certes, never should have been	
Such orb's associate!	

"Aristophanes!
"The merest female child may question you?" 805

Once, in my Rhodes, a portent of the wave Appalled our coast: for many a darkened day, Intolerable mystery and fear. Who snatched a furtive glance through crannied

peak,

Could but report of snake-scale, lizard-limb,—
So swam what, making whirlpools as it went,
Madded the brine with wrath or monstrous sport.
'T is Tuphon, loose, unmanacled from mount,'
Declared the priests, 'no way appeasable
Unless perchance by virgin sacrifice!'
Thus grew the terror and o'erhung the doom—
Until one eve a certain female-child
Strayed in safe ignorance to seacoast edge,
And there sat down and sang to please herself.
When all at once, large-looming from his wave,
Out leaned, chin hand-propped, pensive on the ledge,

A sea-worn face, sad as mortality, Divine with yearning after fellowship. He rose but breast-high. So much god she saw; So much she sees now, and does reverence!"

825

Ah, but there followed tail-splash, frisk of fin! Let cloud pass, the sea's ready laugh outbreaks. No very godlike trace retained the mouth Which mocked with—

"So, He taught you tragedy!
I always asked 'Why may not women act?"
Nay, wear the comic visor just as well;
Or, better, quite cast off the face-disguise
And voice-distortion, simply look and speak,
Real women playing women as men—men!
I shall not wonder if things come to that,
Some day when I am distant far enough.

Do you conceive the quite new Comedy	
When laws allow? laws only let girls dance,	
Pipe, posture,—above all, Elaphionize,	
Provided they keep decent—that is, dumb.	840
Ay, and, conceiving, I would execute,	
Had I but two lives: one were overworked!	
How penetrate encrusted prejudice,	
Pierce ignorance three generations thick	
Since first Sousarion crossed our boundary?	845
He battered with a big Megaric stone;	
Chionides felled oak and rough-hewed thence	
This club I wield now, having spent my life	
In planing knobs and sticking studs to shine;	
Somebody else must try mere polished steel!"	850

Emboldene	ed by the s	ober mo	od's ret	urn,	
" Meanwhi	le," said I,	"since	planed	and	studded
club	,		1		

Once more has pashed competitors to dust,
And poet proves triumphant with that play
Euthukles found last year unfortunate,—
Boes triumph spring from smoothness still more smoothed,

Fresh studs sown thick and threefold? In plain words,

Have you exchanged brute-blows,—which teach the brute

Man may surpass him in brutality,—
For human fighting, or true god-like force
Which breathes persuasion nor needs fight at all?
Have you essayed attacking ignorance,
Convicting folly, by their opposites,
Knowledge and wisdom? not by yours for ours,
Fresh ignorance and folly, new for old,
Greater for less, your crime for our mistake!
If so success at last have crowned desert,

"Ah, did he witness then my play that failed, First 'Thesmophoriazousai'? Well and good! But did he also see,—your Euthukles,— My 'Grasshoppers' which followed and failed too, 880 Three months since, at the 'Little-in-the-Fields'?"

"To say that he did see that First—should say He never cared to see its following."

"There happens to be reason why I wrote First play and second also. Ask the cause! 885 I warrant you receive ere talk be done, Fit answer, authorizing either act. But here 's the point: as Euthukles made vow Never again to taste my quality, So I was minded next experiment 890 Should tickle palate—yea, of Euthukles! Not by such utter change, such absolute A topsyturvy of stage-habitude As you and he want,—Comedy built fresh, By novel brick and mortar, base to roof,— 895 No, for I stand too near and look too close! Pleasure and pastime yours, spectators brave, Should I turn art's fixed fabric upside down! Little you guess how such tough work tasks soul!

Not overtasks, though: give fit strength fair play, 900 And strength 's a demiourgos! Art renewed? Ay, in some closet where strength shuts out—first The friendly faces, sympathetic cheer: 'More of the old provision none supplies So bounteously as thou,—our love, our pride, 905 Our author of the many a perfect piece! Stick to that standard, change were decadence!' Next, the unfriendly: 'This time, strain will tire, He 's fresh, Ameipsias thy antagonist!' —Or better, in some Salaminian cave 910 Where sky and sea and solitude make earth And man and noise one insignificance, Let strength propose itself,—behind the world,— Sole prize worth winning, work that satisfies Strengthithas dared and done strength's uttermost! 915 After which,—clap-to closet and quit cave,— Strength may conclude in Archelaos' court, And yet esteem the silken company So much sky-scud, sea-froth, earth-thistledown, For aught their praise or blame should joy or grieve. 920 Strength amid crowds as late in solitude May lead the still life, ply the wordless task: Then only, when seems need to move or speak, Moving—for due respect, when statesmen pass, (Strength, in the closet, watched how spiders spin) 925 Speaking—when fashion shows intelligence, (Strength, in the cave, oft whistled to the gulls) In short, has learnt first, practised afterwards! Despise the world and reverence yourself,— Why, you may unmake things and remake things, 930 And throw behind you, unconcerned enough, What 's made or marred: 'you teach men, are not taught!'

So marches off the stage Euripides!

"No such thin fare feeds flesh and blood like mine,	
No such faint fume of fancy sates my soul,	935
No such seclusion, closet, cave or court,	
Suits either: give me Iostephanos	
Worth making happy what coarse way she will—	
O happy-maker, when her cries increase	
About the favourite! 'Aristophanes!	940
More grist to mill, here 's Kleophon to grind!	
He 's for refusing peace, though Sparté cede	
Even Dekeleia! Here 's Kleonumos	
Declaring—though he threw away his shield,	
He 'll thrash you till you lay your lyre aside!	945
Orestes bids mind where you walk of nights—	
He wants your cloak as you his cudgelling:	
Here 's, finally, Melanthios fat with fish,	
The gormandizer-spendthrift-dramatist!	
So, bustle! Pounce on opportunity!	950
Let fun a-screaming in Parabasis,	
Find food for folk agape at either end,	
Mad for amusement! Times grow better too,	
And should they worsen, why, who laughs, forgets.	
In no case, venture boy-experiments!	955
Old wine 's the wine: new poetry drinks raw:	
Two plays a season is your pledge, beside;	
So, give us 'Wasps' again, grown hornets now!""	
TN111	
Then he changed.	
"Do you so detect in me—	
Brow-bald, chin-bearded, me, curved cheek, carved	

Brow-bald, chin-bearded, me, curved cheek, carved lip,
Or where soul sits and reigns in either eye—
What suits the—stigma, I say,—style say you,
Of 'Wine-lees-poet'? Bravest of buffoons,
Less blunt than Telekleides, less obscene
Than Murtilos, Hermippos: quite a match
In elegance for Eupolis himself,

960

ret pungent as Kratinos at his best?	
Graced with traditional immunity	
Ever since, much about my grandsire's time,	
Some funny village-man in Megara,	970
Lout-lord and clown-king, used a privilege,	
As due religious drinking-bouts came round,	
To daub his phyz,—no, that was afterward,—	
He merely mounted cart with mates of choice	
And traversed country, taking house by house,	975
At night,—because of danger in the freak,—	, ,
Then hollaed 'Skin-flint starves his labourers!	
Clench-fist stows figs away, cheats government!	
Such an one likes to kiss his neighbour's wife,	
And beat his own; while such another Boh!'	980
Soon came the broad day, circumstantial tale,	9.0
Dancing and verse, and there 's our Comedy,	
There 's Mullos, there 's Euetes, there 's the stock	
I shall be proud to graft my powers upon!	
Protected? Punished quite as certainly	985
When Archons pleased to lay down each his law,—	9-3
Your Morucheides-Surakosios sort,—	
Each season, 'No more naming citizens,	
Only abuse the vice, the vicious spare!	
Observe, henceforth no Areopagite	990
Demean his rank by writing Comedy!'	9,0
(Theyoneandall could write the 'Clouds' of course.)	
'Needs must we nick expenditure, allow	
Comedy half a choros, supper—none,	
Times being hard, while applicants increase	995
For, what costs cash, the Tragic Trilogy.'	993
Lofty Tragedians! How they lounge aloof	
Each with his Triad, three plays to my one,	
Not counting the contemptuous fourth, the frank	
Concession to mere mortal levity,	1000
Satyric pittance tossed our beggar-world!	
Your proud Euripides from first to last	
VOL. VIII 33 C	
33	

Doled out some five such, never deigned us more! And these—what curds and whey for marrowy wine! That same Alkestis you so rave about 1005 Passed muster with him for a Satyr-play, The prig!—why trifle time with toys and skits When he could stuff four ragbags sausage-wise With sophistry, with bookish odds and ends, Sokrates, meteors, moonshine, 'Life's not Life,' 1010 'The tongueswore, but unsworn the mind remains, And fifty such concoctions, crab-tree-fruit Digested while, head low and heels in heaven, He lay, let Comics laugh—for privilege! Looked puzzled on, or pityingly off, 1015 But never dreamed of paying gibe by jeer, Buffet by blow: plenty of proverb-pokes At vice and folly, wicked kings, mad mobs! No sign of wincing at my Comic lash, No protest against infamous abuse, 1020 Malignant censure,—nought to prove I scourged With tougher thong than leek-and-onion-plait! If ever he glanced gloom, aggrieved at all, The aggriever must be—Aischulos perhaps: Or Sophokles he 'd take exception to. 1025 —Do you detect in me—in me, I ask, The man like to accept this measurement Of faculty, contentedly sit classed Mere Comic Poet—since I wrote 'The Birds'?" I thought there might lurk truth in jest's disguise. 1030

"Thanks!" he resumed, so quick to construes mile!
"I answered—in my mind—these gapers thus:
Since old wine's ripe and new verse raw, you judge—
What if I vary vintage-mode and mix
Blossom with must, give nosegay to the brew,
Fining, refining, gently, surely, till

The educated taste turns unawares	
From customary dregs to draught divine?	
Then answered—with my lips: More 'Wasps'	
you want?	
Come next year and I give you 'Grasshoppers'!	1040
And 'Grasshoppers' I gave them,—last month's	
play.	
They formed the Choros. Alkibiades,	
No longer Triphales but Trilophos,	
(Whom I called Darling-of-the-Summertime,	
Born to be nothing else but beautiful	1045
And brave, to eat, drink, love his life away)	
Persuades the Tettix (our Autochthon-brood,	
That sip the dew and sing on olive-branch	
Above the ant-and-emmet populace)	
To summon all who meadow, hill and dale	1050
Inhabit—bee, wasp, woodlouse, dragonfly—	
To band themselves against red nipper-nose	
Stagbeetle, huge Taügetan (you guess—	
Sparté) Athenai needs must battle with,	
Because her sons are grown effeminate	1055
To that degree—so morbifies their flesh	
The poison-drama of Euripides,	
Morals and music—there 's no antidote	
Occurs save warfare which inspirits blood,	
And brings us back perchance the blessed time	1060
When (Choros takes up tale) our commonalty	
Firm in primæval virtue, antique faith,	
Ere earwig-sophist plagued or pismire-sage,	
Cockered no noddle up with A, b, g,	
Book-learning, logic-chopping, and the moon,	1065
But just employed their brains on 'Ruppapai,	
Row, boys, munch barley-bread, and take your	
ease— Nindful however of the tier beneath!'	
Mindful, however, of the tier beneath!'	
Ah, golden epoch! while the nobler sort	

(Such needs must study, no contesting that!) Wore no long curls but used to crop their hair,	1070
Gathered the tunic well about the ham,	
Remembering 't was soft sand they used for seat	
At school-time, while—mark this—the lesson long,	
No learner ever dared to cross his legs!	1075
Then, if you bade him take the myrtle-bough	1075
And sing for supper—'t was some grave romaunt	
How man of Mitulené, wondrous wise,	
Jumped into hedge, by mortals quickset called,	* O O =
And there, anticipating Oidipous,	1080
Scratched out his eyes and scratched them in again.	
None of your Phaidras, Augés, Kanakés,	
To mincing music, turn, trill, tweedle-trash,	
Whence comes that Marathon is obsolete!	
Next, my Antistrophé was—praise of Peace:	1085
Ah, could our people know what Peace implies!	
Home to the farm and furrow! Grub one's vine,	
Romp with one's Thratta, pretty serving-girl,	
When wifie 's busy bathing! Eat and drink,	
And drink and eat, what else is good in life?	1090
Slice hare, toss pancake, gaily gurgle down	
The Thasian grape in celebration due	
Of Bacchos! Welcome, dear domestic rite,	
When wife and sons and daughters, Thratta too,	
Pour peasoup as we chant delectably	1095
In Bacchos reels, his tunic at his heels!	
Enough, you comprehend,—I do at least!	
Then,—be but patient,—the Parabasis!	
Pray! For in that I also pushed reform.	
None of the self-laudation, vulgar brag,	1100
Vainglorious rivals cultivate so much!	
No! If some merest word in Art's defence	
Justice demanded of me,—never fear!	
Claim was preferred, but dignifiedly.	
A cricket asked a locust (winged, you know)	1105

What he had seen most rare in foreign parts?	
'I have flown far,' chirped he, 'North, East,	
South, West,	
And nowhere heard of poet worth a fig	
If matched with Bald-head here, Aigina's boast,	
Who in this play bids rivalry despair	1110
Past, present, and to come, so marvellous	
His Tragic, Comic, Lyric excellence!	
Whereof the fit reward were (not to speak	
Of dinner every day at public cost	
I' the Prutaneion) supper with yourselves,	1115
My Public, best dish offered bravest bard!'	,
No more! no sort of sin against good taste!	
Then, satire,—Oh, a plain necessity!	
But I won't tell you: for—could I dispense	
With one more gird at old Ariphrades?	1120
How scorpion-like he feeds on human flesh—	
Ever finds out some novel infamy	
Unutterable, inconceivable,	
Which all the greater need was to describe	
	1125
Now, what 's your gesture caused by? What	- 3
you loathe,	
Don't I loathe doubly, else why take such pains	
To tell it you? But keep your prejudice!	
My audience justified you! Housebreakers!	
This pattern-purity was played and failed	1130
Last Rural Dionusia—failed! for why?	<i>3</i> -
Ameipsias followed with the genuine stuff.	
He had been mindful to engage the Four—	
Karkinos and his dwarf-crab-family—	
Father and sons, they whirled like spinning-tops,	1135
Choros gigantically poked his fun,	33
The boys' frank laugh relaxed the seniors' brow,	
The skies re-echoed victory's acclaim,	
Ameipsias gained his due, I got my dose	
Timosposas Samoa ino ado, i got inj adoo	

Of wisdom for the future. Purity?  No more of that next month, Athenai mine!  Contrive new cut of robe who will,—I patch The old exomis, add no purple sleeve!  The Thesmophoriazousai, smartened up With certain plaits, shall please, I promise you!	114
"Yes, I took up the play that failed last year, And re-arranged things; threw adroitly in,— No Parachoregema,—men to match My women there already; and when these (I had a hit at Aristullos here, His plan how womankind should rule the roast)	1150
Drove men to plough—'A-field, ye cribbed of cape!'  Men showed themselves exempt from service straight  Stupendously, till all the boys cried 'Brave!'	
Then for the elders, I bethought me too, Improved upon Mnesilochos' release From the old bowman, board and binding-strap: I made his son-in-law Euripides Engage to put both shrewish wives away—	1155
'Gravity' one, the other 'Sophist-lore'— And mate with the Bald Bard's hetairai twain— 'Goodhumour' and 'Indulgence': on they tripped, Murrhiné, Akalanthis,—'beautiful Their whole belongings'—crowd joined choros there!	1160
And while the Toxotes wound up his part By shower of nuts and sweetmeats on the mob, The woman-choros celebrated New Kalligeneia, the frank last-day rite. Brief, I was chairéd and caressed and crowned	1165
And the whole theatre broke out a-roar, Echoed my admonition—choros-cap—	1170

Rivals of mine, your hands to your faces! Summon no more the Muses, the Graces, Since here by my side they have chosen their places! And so we all flocked merrily to feast, 1175 I, my choragos, choros, actors, mutes And flutes aforesaid, friends in crowd, no fear, At the Priest's supper; and hilarity Grew none the less that, early in the piece, Ran a report, from row to row close-packed, 1180 Of messenger's arrival at the Port With weighty tidings, 'Of Lusandros' flight,' Opined one; 'That Euboia penitent Sends the Confederation fifty ships,' Preferred another; while 'The Great King's Eye 1185 Has brought a present for Elaphion here, That rarest peacock Kompolakuthes!' Such was the supposition of a third. 'No matter what the news,' friend Strattis laughed, 'It won't be worse for waiting: while each click Of the klepsudra sets a-shaking grave Resentment in our shark's-head, boiled and spoiled By this time: dished in Sphettian vinegar, Silphion and honey, served with cocks'-brain-sauce! So, swift to supper, Poet! No mistake, 1195 This play; nor, like the unflavoured "Grasshoppers," Salt without thyme!' Right merrily we supped, Till—something happened.

"Out it shall, at last!

"Mirth drew to ending, for the cup was crowned To the Triumphant! 'Kleonclapper erst, 1200 Now, Plier of a scourge Euripides Fairly turns tail from, flying Attiké For Makedonia's rocks and frosts and bears,

Where, furry grown, he growls to match the squeak Of girl-voiced, crocus-vested Agathon! Ha ha, he he!' When suddenly a knock—Sharp, solitary, cold, authoritative.	120
"" Babaiax! Sokrates a-passing by, A-peering in for Aristullos' sake, To put a question touching Comic Law?"	121
"No! Enters an old pale-swathed majesty, Makes slow mute passage through two ranks as mute,	
(Strattis stood up with all the rest, the sneak!) Grey brow still bent on ground, upraised at length When, our Priest reached, full-front the vision paused.	121
"'Priest!'—the deep tone succeeded the fixed gaze—	
'Thou carest that thy god have spectacle Decent and seemly; wherefore I announce That, since Euripides is dead to-day, My Choros, at the Greater Feast, next month, Shall, clothed in black, appear ungarlanded!'	1220
"Then the grey brow sank low, and Sophokles Re-swathed him, sweeping doorward: mutely	

"Then the grey brow sank low, and Sophokles Re-swathed him, sweeping doorward: mutel passed
Twist rows as mute to mingle possibly

'Twixt rows as mute, to mingle possibly With certain gods who convoy age to port; And night resumed him.

"When our stupor broke, Chirpings took courage, and grew audible.

'Dead—so one speaks now of Euripides! Ungarlanded dance Choros, did he say? I guess the reason: in extreme old age

1230

No doubt such have the gods for visitants.	
Why did he dedicate to Herakles	
An altar else, but that the god, turned Judge,	
Told him in dream who took the crown of gold?	
He who restored Akropolis the theft,	1235
Himself may feel perhaps a timely twinge	
At thought of certain other crowns he filched	
From—who now visits Herakles the Judge.	
Instance "Medeia"! that play yielded palm	
To Sophokles; and he again—to whom?	1240
Euphorion! Why? Ask Herakles the Judge!'	,
'Ungarlanded, just means—economy!	
Suppress robes, chaplets, everything suppress	
Except the poet's present! An old tale	
Put capitally by Trugaios—eh?	1245
—News from the world of transformation strange!	
How Sophokles is grown Simonides,	
And,—aged, rotten,—all the same, for greed	
Would venture on a hurdle out to sea!—	
So jokes Philonides. Kallistratos	1250
Retorts—Mistake! Instead of stinginess,	
The fact is, in extreme decrepitude,	
He has discarded poet and turned priest,	
Priest of Half-Hero Alkon: visited	
In his own house too by Asklepios' self,	1255
So he avers. Meanwhile, his own estate	
Lies fallow; Iophon's the manager,—	
Nay, touches up a play, brings out the same,	
Asserts true sonship. See to what you sink	
After your dozen-dozen prodigies!	1260
Looking so old—Euripides seems young,	
Born ten years later.'	

'Just his tricky style!
Since, stealing first away, he wins first word
Out of good-natured rival Sophokles,

Procures himself no bad panegyric.

Had fate willed otherwise, himself were taxed

To pay survivor's-tribute,—harder squeezed

From anybody beaten first to last,

Than one who, steadily a conqueror,

Finds that his magnanimity is tasked

To merely make pretence and—beat itself!'

"So chirped the feasters though suppressedly.

"But I—what else do you suppose?—had pierced Quite through friends' outside-straining, foes' mock-praise,

And reached conviction hearted under all.

Death's rapid line had closed a life's account,

And cut off, left unalterably clear

The summed-up value of Euripides.

Well, it might be the Thasian! Certainly
There sang suggestive music in my ears;
And, through—what sophists style—the wall of
sense

My eyes pierced: death seemed life and life seemed death,

Envisaged that way, now, which I, before, Conceived was just a moonstruck mood. Quite plain

1285

There re-insisted,—ay, each prim stiff phrase Of each old play, my still-new laughing-stock, Had meaning, well worth poet's pains to state, Should life prove half true life's term,—death, the rest.

As for the other question, late so large
Now all at once so little,—he or I,
Which better comprehended playwright craft,—
There, too, old admonition took fresh point.

As clear recurred our last word-interchange Two years since, when I tried with 'Ploutos.' 'Vain!' Saluted me the cold grave-bearded bard— 1295 'Vain, this late trial, Aristophanes! None baulks the genius with impunity! You know what kind's the nobler, what makes grave Or what makes grin; there 's yet a nobler still, Possibly,—what makes wise, not grave,—and glad, 1300 Not grinning: whereby laughter joins with tears, Tragic and Comic Poet prove one power, And Aristophanes becomes our Fourth— Nay, greatest! Never needs the Art stand still, But those Art leans on lag, and none like you, 1305 Her strongest of supports, whose step aside Undoes the march: defection checks advance Too late adventured! See the "Ploutos" here! This step decides your foot from old to new— Proves you relinquish song and dance and jest, Discard the beast, and, rising from all-fours, Fain would paint, manlike, actual human life, Make veritable men think, say and do. Here 's the conception: which to execute, Where 's force? Spent! Ere the race began, was breath 1315 O' the runner squandered on each friendly fool— Wit-fireworks fizzed off while day craved no flame: How should the night receive her due of fire Flared out in Wasps and Horses, Clouds and Birds, Prodigiously a-crackle? Rest content! 1320 The new adventure for the novel man Born to that next success myself foresee In right of where I reach before I rest.

At end of a long course, straight all the way,

Well may there tremble somewhat into ken The untrod path, clouds veiled from earlier gaze! Nonemaylive two lives: I have lived mine through, Die where I first stand still. You retrograde. I leave my life's work. I compete with you,	1 325
My last with your last, my Antiope— Phoinissai—with this Ploutos? No, I think! Ever shall great and awful Victory Accompany my life—in Maketis If not Athenai. Take my farewell, friend!	1330
Friend,—for from no consummate excellence Like yours, whatever fault may countervail, Do I profess estrangement: murk the marsh, Yet where a solitary marble block Blanches the gloom, there let the eagle perch!	1335
You show—what splinters of Pentelikos, Islanded by what ordure! Eagles fly, Rest on the right place, thence depart as free; But 'ware man's footstep, would it traverse mire Untainted! Mire is safe for worms that crawl.'	1340
"Balaustion! Here are very many words, All to portray one moment's rush of thought,— And much they do it! Still, you understand. The Archon, the Feast-master, read their sum And substance, judged the banquet-glow extinct, So rose, discreetly if abruptly, crowned The parting cup,—'To the Good Genius, then!'	1345
"Up starts young Strattis for a final flash: 'Ay, the Good Genius! To the Comic Muse, She who evolves superiority, Triumph and joy from sorrow, unsuccess And all that 's incomplete in human life; Who proves such actual failure transient wrong,	1355

Since out of body uncouth, halt and maimed-

Since out of soul grotesque, corrupt or blank—	
Fancy, uplifted by the Muse, can flit	1360
To soul and body, re-instate them Man:	
Beside which perfect man, how clear we see	
Divergency from type was earth's effect!	
Escaping whence by laughter,—Fancy's feat,—	
We right man's wrong, establish true for false,—	1 365
Above misshapen body, uncouth soul,	
Reach the fine form, the clear intelligence—	
Above unseemliness, reach decent law,—	
By laughter: attestation of the Muse	
That low-and-ugsome is not signed and sealed	1370
Incontrovertibly man's portion here,	-
Or, if here,—why, still high-and-fair exists	
In that ethereal realm where laughs our soul	
Lift by the Muse. Hail thou her ministrant!	
Hail who accepted no deformity	1375
In man as normal and remediless,	
But rather pushed it to such gross extreme	
That, outraged, we protest by eye's recoil	
The opposite proves somewhere rule and law!	
Hail who implied, by limning Lamachos,	1380
Plenty and pastime wait on peace, not war!	
Philokleon—better bear a wrong than plead,	
Play the litigious fool to stuff the mouth	
Of dikast with the due three-obol fee!	
The Paphlagonian—stick to the old sway	1385
Of few and wise, not rabble-government!	
Trugaios, Pisthetairos, Strepsiades,—	
Why multiply examples? Hail, in fine,	
The hero of each painted monster—so	
Suggesting the unpictured perfect shape!	1390
Pour out! A laugh to Aristophanes!'	

<sup>&</sup>quot;Stay, my fine Strattis"—and I stopped applause—"To the Good Genius—but the Tragic Muse!

She who instructs her poet, bids man's soul	
Play man's part merely nor attempt the gods'	1395
Ill-guessed of! Task humanity to height,	023
Put passion to prime use, urge will, unshamed	
When will's last effort breaks in impotence!	
No power forego, elude: no weakness,—plied	
Fairly by power and will,—renounce, deny!	1400
Acknowledge, in such miscalled weakness strength	1400
Latent: and substitute thus things for words!	
Make man run life's race fairly,—legs and feet,	
Craving no false wings to o'erfly its length!	
Trust on, trust ever, trust to end—in truth!	1405
By truth of extreme passion, utmost will,	-405
Shame back all false display of either force—	
Barrier about such strenuous heat and glow,	
That cowardice shall shirk contending,—cant,	
Pretension, shrivel at truth's first approach!	1410
Pour to the Tragic Muse's ministrant	,
Who, as he pictured pure Hippolutos,	
Abolished our earth's blot Ariphrades;	
Who, as he drew Bellerophon the bold,	
Proclaimed Kleonumos incredible;	1415
Who, as his Theseus towered up man once more,	
Made Alkibiades shrink boy again!	
A tear—no woman's tribute, weak exchange	
For action, water spent and heart's-blood saved—	
No man's regret for greatness gone, ungraced	1420
Perchance by even that poor meed, man's praise—	
But some god's superabundance of desire,	
Yearning of will to 'scape necessity,—	
Love's overbrimming for self-sacrifice,	
Whence good might be, which never else may	
be,	1425
By power displayed, forbidden this strait sphere,—	
Effort expressible one only way—	
Such tear from me fall to Euripides!"	

The Thasian !—All, the Thasian, I account! Whereupon outburst the whole company Into applause and—laughter, would you think?	1430
"The unrivalled one! How, never at a loss, He turns the Tragic on its Comic side Else imperceptible! Here's death itself—	
Death of a rival, of an enemy,— Scarce seen as Comic till the master-touch Made it acknowledge Aristophanes! Lo, that Euripidean laurel-tree	1435
Struck to the heart by lightning! Sokrates Would question us, with buzz of how and why, Wherefore the berry's virtue, the bloom's vice, Till we all wished him quiet with his friend; Agathon would compose an elegy,	1440
Lyric bewailment fit to move a stone, And, stones responsive, we might wince, 't is like; Nay, with most cause of all to weep the least, Sophokles ordains mourning for his sake While we confess to a remorseful twinge: Suddenly, who but Aristophanes,	1445
Prompt to the rescue, puts forth solemn hand, Singles us out the tragic tree's best branch, Persuades it groundward and, at tip, appends, For votive-visor, Faun's goat-grinning face!  Back it flies, evermore with jest a-top, And we recover the true mood, and laugh!"	1450
"I felt as when some Nikias,—ninny-like Troubled by sunspot-portent, moon-eclipse,— At fault a little, sees no choice but sound Retreat from foeman; and his troops mistake	
The signal, and hail onset in the blast, And at their joyous answer, alalé, Back the old courage brings the scattered wits; He wonders what his doubt meant, quick confirms	1460

The happy error, blows the charge amain. So I repaired things.

"Bôth be praised" thanked I. 1465 "You who have laughed with Aristophanes, You who wept rather with the Lord of Tears! Priest, do thou, president alike o'er each, Tragic and Comic function of the god, Help with libation to the blended twain! 1470 Either of which who serving, only serves— Proclaims himself disqualified to pour To that Good Genius—complex Poetry, Uniting each god-grace, including both: Which, operant for body as for soul, 1475 Masters alike the laughter and the tears, Supreme in lowliest earth, sublimest sky. Who dares disjoin these,—whether he ignores Body or soul, whichever half destroys,— Maims the else perfect manhood, perpetrates 1480 Again the inexpiable crime we curse— Hacks at the Hermai, halves each guardian shape Combining, nowise vainly, prominence Of august head and enthroned intellect, With homelier symbol of asserted sense,— 1485 Nature's prime impulse, earthly appetite. For, when our folly ventures on the freak, Would fain abolish joy and fruitfulness, Mutilate nature—what avails the Head Left solitarily predominant,— 1490 Unbodied soul,—not Hermes, both in one? I, no more than our City, acquiesce In such a desecration, but defend Man's double nature—ay, wert thou its foe! Could I once more, thou cold Euripides, 1495 Encounter thee, in nought would I abate My warfare, nor subdue my worst attack

On thee whose life-work preached 'Raise soul, sink sense! Evirate Hermes!'—would avenge the god, And justify myself. Once face to face, 1500 Thou, the argute and tricksy, shouldst not wrap, As thine old fashion was, in silent scorn The breast that quickened at the sting of truth, Nor turn from me, as, if the tale be true, From Lais when she met thee in thy walks. 1505 And questioned why she had no rights as thou: Not so shouldst thou betake thee, be assured, To book and pencil, deign me no reply! I would extract an answer from those lips So closed and cold, were mine the garden-chance! 1510 Gone from the world! Does none remain to take Thy part and ply me with thy sophist-skill? No sun makes proof of his whole potency For gold and purple in that orb we view: The apparent orb does little but leave blind 1515 The audacious, and confused the worshipping; But, close on orb's departure, must succeed The serviceable cloud,—must intervene, Induce expenditure of rose and blue, Reveal what lay in him was lost to us. 1520 So, friends, what hinders, as we homeward go, If, privileged by triumph gained to-day. We clasp that cloud our sun left saturate, The Rhodian rosy with Euripides? Not of my audience on my triumph-day, 1525 She nor her husband! After the night's news Neither will sleep but watch; I know the mood. Accompany! my crown declares my right! And here you stand with those warm golden eyes! "In honest language, I am scarce too sure 1530 Whether I really felt, indeed expressed

D

VOL. VIII

Then, in that presence, things I now repeat:
Nor half, nor any one word,—will that do?
May be, such eyes must strike conviction, turn
One's nature bottom upwards, show the base—
The live rock latent under wave and foam:
Superimposure these! Yet solid stuff
Will ever and anon, obeying star,
(And what star reaches rock-nerve like an eye?)
Swim up to surface, spout or mud or flame,
And find no more to do than sink as fast.

"Anyhow, I have followed happily
The impulse, pledged my Genius with effect,
Since, come to see you, I am shown—myself!"

#### I answered:

"One of us declared for both
Welcome the glory of Aristophanes."
The other adds: and,—if that glory last,
Nor marsh-born vapour creep to veil the same,—
Once entered, share in our solemnity!
Commemorate, as we, Euripides!"

"What?" he looked round, "I darken the bright house?

Profane the temple of your deity?

That 's true! Else wherefore does he stand portrayed?

What Rhodian paint and pencil saved so much, Beard, freckled face, brow—all but breath, I hope! 1555 Come, that 's unfair: myself am somebody, Yet my pictorial fame 's just potter's-work,—I merely figure on men's drinking-mugs! I and the Flat-nose, Sophroniskos' son, Oft make a pair. But what 's this lies below? 1560

His table-book and graver, playwright's tool! And lo, the sweet psalterion, strung and screwed, Whereon he tried those le-é-é-és And ke-é-é-és and turns and trills, Lovely lark's tirra-lirra, lad's delight! 1565 Aischulos' bronze-throat eagle-bark at blood Has somehow spoiled my taste for twitterings! With . . . what, and did he leave you 'Herakles'? The 'Frenzied Hero,' one unfractured sheet, No pine-wood tablets smeared with treacherous wax--1570 Papuros perfect as e'er tempted pen! This sacred twist of bay-leaves dead and sere Must be that crown the fine work failed to catch,— No wonder! This might crown 'Antiope.' 'Herakles' triumph? In your heart perhaps! 1575 But elsewhere? Come now, I'll explain the case, Show you the main mistake. Give me the sheet!"

# I interrupted:

"Aristophanes! The stranger-woman sues in her abode— 'Be honoured as our guest!' But, call it—shrine, 1580 Then 'No dishonour to the Daimon!' bids The priestess 'or expect dishonour's due!' You enter fresh from your worst infamy, Last instance of long outrage; yet I pause, Withhold the word a-tremble on my lip, 1585 Incline me, rather, yearn to reverence,— So you but suffer that I see the blaze And not the bolt,—the splendid fancy-fling, Not the cold iron malice, the launched lie Whence heavenly fire has withered; impotent, 1590 Yet execrable, leave it 'neath the look Of you impassive presence! What he scorned,

His life long, need I touch, offend my foot,
To prove that malice missed its mark, that lie
Cumbers the ground, returns to whence it came?
I marvel, I deplore,—the rest be mute!
But, throw off hate's celestiality,—
Show me, apart from song-flash and wit-flame,
A mere man's hand ignobly clenched against
Yon supreme calmness,—and I interpose,
Such as you see me! Silk breaks lightning's
blow!"

He seemed to scarce so much as notice me, Aught had I spoken, save the final phrase: Arrested there.

"Euripides grown calm!
Calmness supreme means dead and therefore safe," 1605
He muttered; then more audibly began—

"Dead! Such must die! Could people comprehend!

There 's the unfairness of it! So obtuse Are all: from Solon downward with his saw 'Let none revile the dead,—no, though the son, 1610 Nay, far descendant, should revile thyself!'— To him who made Elektra, in the act Of wreaking vengeance on her worst of foes, Scruple to blame, since speech that blames insults Too much the very villain life-released. 1615 Now, I say, only after death, begins That formidable claim, -immunity Of faultiness from fault's due punishment! The living, who defame me,—why, they live: Fools,—I best prove them foolish by their life, 1620 Will they but work on, lay their work by mine, And wait a little, one Olympiad, say! Then—where 's the vital force, mine froze beside?

The school-correctness, sure of wise award When my vagaries cease to tickle taste? Where 's censure that must sink me, judgment big Awaiting just the word posterity Pants to pronounce? Time's wave breaks, buries
Where 's censure that must sink me, judgment big Awaiting just the word posterity Pants to pronounce? Time's wave breaks, buries
Where 's censure that must sink me, judgment big Awaiting just the word posterity Pants to pronounce? Time's wave breaks, buries
Awaiting just the word posterity Pants to pronounce? Time's wave breaks, buries
Pants to pronounce? Time's wave breaks, buries
•
-whom,
Fools, when myself confronts you four years hence? 1630
But die, ere next Lenaia,—safely so
You 'scape me, slink with all your ignorance,
Stupidity and malice, to that hole
O'er which survivors croak 'Respect the dead!'
Ay, for I needs must! But allow me clutch 1639
Only a carrion-handful, lend it sense,
(Mine, not its own, or could it answer me?)
And question 'You, I pluck from hiding-place,
Whose cant was, certain years ago, my 'Clouds'
Might last until the swallows came with Spring- 1640
Whose chatter, 'Birds' are unintelligible,
Mere psychologic puzzling: poetry?
List, the true lay to rock a cradle with!
O man of Mitulené, wondrous wise!'
—Would not I rub each face in its own filth
To tune of 'Now that years have come and gone,
How does the fact stand? What's demonstrable
By time, that tries things?—your own test, not mine
Who think men are, were, ever will be fools,
Though somehow fools confute fools,—as these,
you! 1650
Don't mumble to the sheepish twos and threes
You cornered and called 'audience'! Face this me
Who know, and can, and—helped by fifty years—
Do pulverize you pygmies, then as now!'
1
"Ay, now as then, I pulverize the brood,
Balaustion! Mindful, from the first, where foe

Would hide head safe when hand had flung its	
stone,	
I did not turn cheek and take pleasantry,	
But flogged while skin could purple and flesh	
start,	
To teach fools whom they tried conclusions with.	1660
First face a-splutter at me got such splotch	
Of prompt slab mud as, filling mouth to maw,	
Made its concern thenceforward not so much	
To criticize me as go cleanse itself.	
The only drawback to which huge delight,—	1665
(He saw it, how he saw it, that calm cold	
Sagacity you call Euripides!)	
—Why, 't is that, make a muckheap of a man,	
There, pillared by your prowess, he remains,	
Immortally immerded. Not so he!	1670
Men pelted him but got no pellet back.	
He reasoned, I'll engage,—'Acquaint the world	
Certain minuteness butted at my knee?	
Dogface Eruxis, the small satirist,—	
What better would the manikin desire	1675
Than to strut forth on tiptoe, notable	
As who, so far up, fouled me in the flank?'	
So dealt he with the dwarfs: we giants, too,	
Why must we emulate their pin-point play?	
Render imperishable—impotence,	1680
For mud throw mountains? Zeus, by mud un-	
reached,—	
Well, 't was no dwarf he heaved Olumpos at!"	

My heart burned up within me to my tongue.

"And why must men remember, ages hence, Who it was rolled down rocks, but refuse too— Strattis might steal from! mixture-monument, Recording what? 'I, Aristophanes,

Who boast me much inventive in my art,	
Against Euripides thus volleyed muck	_
Because, in art, he too extended bounds.	169 <b>0</b>
I—patriot, loving peace and hating war,—	
Choosing the rule of few, but wise and good,	
Rather than mob-dictature, fools and knaves	
However multiplied their mastery,—	
Despising most of all the demagogue,	1695
(Noisome air-bubble, buoyed up, borne along	
By kindred breath of knave and fool below,	
Whose hearts swell proudly as each puffing face	
Grows big, reflected in that glassy ball,	
Vacuity, just bellied out to break	1700
And righteously bespatter friends the first)—	
I loathing,—beyond less puissant speech	
Than my own god-grand language to declare,—	
The fawning, cozenage and calumny	
Wherewith such favourite feeds the populace	1705
That fan and set him flying for reward:—	
I who, detecting what vice underlies	
Thought's superstructure,—fancy's sludge and	
slime	
'Twixt fact's sound floor and thought's mere	
surface-growth	
Of hopes and fears which root no deeplier down	1710
Than where all such mere fungi breed and bloat—	
Namely, man's misconception of the God:—	
I, loving, hating, wishful from my soul	
That truth should triumph, falsehood have defeat,	
—Why, all my soul's supremacy of power	1715
Did I pour out in volley just on him	
Who, his whole life long, championed every cause	
I called my heart's cause, loving as I loved,	
Hating my hates, spurned falsehood, championed	
truth,—	
Championed truth not by flagellating foe	1720

With simple rose and lily, gibe and jeer, Sly wink of boon-companion o'er his bowze	
Who, while he blames the liquor, smacks the lip,	
Blames, doubtless, but leers condonation too,—	
No, the balled fist broke brow like thunderbolt,	172
Battered till brain flew! Seeing which descent, None questioned that was first acquaintanceship,	
The avenger's with the vice he crashed through bone.	
Still, he displeased me; and I turned from foe	
To fellow-fighter, flung much stone, more mud,—	1730
But missed him, since he lives aloof, I see.' Pah! stopmoreshame, deep-cutting glorythrough,	
Nor add, this poet, learned,—found no taunt	
Tell like 'That other poet studies books!'	
Wise,—cried 'At each attempt to move our hearts,	1735
He uses the mere phrase of daily life!' Witty,—'His mother was a herb-woman!'	
Veracious, honest, loyal, fair and good,—	
'It was Kephisophon who helped him write!'	
"Whence,—O the tragic end of comedy!—	1740
Balaustion pities Aristophanes.	
For, who believed him? Those who laughed so loud?	
They heard him call the sun Sicilian cheese!	
Had he called true cheese—curd, would muscle	
move? What made them level but the enormous lie?	
What made them laugh but the enormous lie? 'Kephisophon wrote Herakles? ha, ha,	1745
What can have stirred the wine-dregs, soured the	
soul	
And set a-lying Aristophanes?	
Some accident at which he took offence!	
The Tragic Master in a moody muse	1750

Passed him unhailing, and it hurts—it hurts!
Beside, there 's licence for the Wine-lees-song!'"

Blood burnt the cheek-bone, each black eye flashed fierce.

"But this exceeds our licence! Stay awhile—
That 's the solution! both are foreigners,
The fresh-come Rhodian lady and her spouse
The man of Phokis: newly resident,
Nowise instructed—that explains it all!
No born and bred Athenian but would smile,
Unless frown seemed more fit for ignorance.

1760
These strangers have a privilege!

"You blame"

(Presently he resumed with milder mien) "Both theory and practice—Comedy: Blame her from altitudes the Tragic friend Rose to, and upraised friends along with him, 1765 No matter how. Once there, all 's cold and fine, Passionless, rational; our world beneath Shows (should you condescend to grace so much As glance at poor Athenai) grimly gross— A population which, mere flesh and blood, 1770 Eats, drinks and kisses, falls to fisticuffs, Then hugs as hugely: speaks too as it acts, Prodigiously talks nonsense,—townsmen needs Must parley in their town's vernacular. Such world has, of two courses, one to choose: 1775 Unworld itself,—or else go blackening off To its crow-kindred, leave philosophy Her heights serene, fit perch for owls like you. Now, since the world demurs to either course, Permit me,—in default of boy or girl, 1780 So they be reared Athenian, good and true,—

To praise what you most blame! Hear Art's defence!	
I 'll prove our institution, Comedy,	
Coëval with the birth of freedom, matched	
So nice with our Republic, that its growth	1785
Measures each greatness, just as its decline	
Would signalize the downfall of the pair.	
Our Art began when Bacchos never mind!	
You and your master don't acknowledge gods:	
'They are not, no, they are not!' well,—began	1790
When the rude instinct of our race outspoke,	
Found,—on recurrence of festivity	
Occasioned by black mother-earth's good will	
To children, as they took her vintage-gifts,—	
Found—not the least of many benefits—	1795
That wine unlocked the stiffest lip, and loosed	
The tongue late dry and reticent of joke,	
Through custom's gripe which gladness thrusts aside.	
So, emulating liberalities,	
Heaven joined with earth for that god's day at least,	1800
Renewed man's privilege, grown obsolete,	1000
Of telling truth nor dreading punishment.	
Whereon the joyous band disguised their forms	
With skins, beast-fashion, daubed each phyz with	
dregs,	
Then hollaed 'Neighbour, you are fool, you—	
knave,	1805
You—hard to serve, you—stingy to reward!'	
The guiltless crowed, the guilty sunk their crest,	
And good folk gained thereby, 't was evident.	
Whence, by degrees, a birth of happier thought,	
The notion came—not simply this to say,	1810
But this to do—prove, put in evidence,	
And act the fool, the knave, the harsh, the hunks,	

Who did prate, cheat, shake fist, draw purse-string tight,
As crowd might see, which only heard before.

"So played the Poet, with his man of parts; 1815 And all the others, found unqualified To mount cart and be persons, made the mob, Joined choros, fortified their fellows' fun, Anticipated the community, Gave judgment which the public ratified. 1820 Suiting rough weapon doubtless to plain truth. They flung, for word-artillery, why—filth; Still, folk who wiped the unsavoury salute From visage, would prefer the mess to wit— Steel, poked through midriff with a civil speech, 1825 As now the way is: then, the kindlier mode Was—drub not stab, ribroast not scarify! So did Sousarion introduce, and so Did I, acceding, find the Comic Art: Club,—if I call it,—notice what 's implied! 1830 An engine proper for rough chastisement, No downright slaying: with impunity— Provided crabtree, steeped in oily joke, Deal only such a bruise as laughter cures. I kept the gained advantage: stickled still 1835 For club-law—stout fun and allowanced thumps: Knocked in each knob a crevice to hold joke As fig-leaf holds the fat-fry.

"Next, whom thrash?
Only the coarse fool and the clownish knave?
Higher, more artificial, composite
Offence should prove my prowess, eye and arm!
Not who robs henroost, tells of untaxed figs,
Spends all his substance on stewed ellops-fish,
Or gives a pheasant to his neighbour's wife:

No! strike malpractice that affects the State,	1845
The common weal—intriguer or poltroon,	
Venality, corruption, what care I	
If shrewd or witless merely?—so the thing	
Lay sap to aught that made Athenai bright	
And happy, change her customs, lead astray	1850
Youth or age, play the demagogue at Pnux,	•
The sophist in Palaistra, or—what 's worst,	
As widest mischief,—from the Theatre	
Preach innovation, bring contempt on oaths,	
Adorn licentiousness, despise the Cult.	1855
Are such to be my game? Why, then there wants	2000
Quite other cunning than a cudgel-sweep!	
Grasp the old stout stock, but new tip with steel	
Each boss, if I would bray—no callous hide	
Simply, but Lamachos in coat of proof,	1860
Or Kleon cased about with impudence!	1000
Shaft pushed no worse while point pierced spark-	
ling so	
That none smiled 'Sportive, what seems savagest,	
—Innocuous anger, spiteless rustic mirth!'	
Yet spiteless in a sort, considered well,	1865
Since I pursued my warfare till each wound	1005
Went through the mere man, reached the principle	
Worth purging from Athenai. Lamachos?	
No, I attacked war's representative;	
Kleon? No, flattery of the populace;	1870
Sokrates? No, but that pernicious seed	10/0
Of sophists whereby hopeful youth is taught	
To jabber argument, chop logic, pore	
On sun and moon, and worship Whirligig.	
O your tragedian, with the lofty grace,	1875
Aims at no other and effects as much?	10/5
Candidly: what 's a polished period worth,	
Filed curt sententiousness of loaded line,	
When he who deals out doctrine, primly steps	
VERTER OF ANTICOMES CONTROLLED FOR THE CONTROL OF T	

From just that selfsame moon he maunders of, And, blood-thinned by his pallid nutriment, Proposes to rich earth-blood—purity?	C881
In me, 't was equal-balanced flesh rebuked Excess alike in stuff-guts Glauketes Or starveling Chairephon; I challenged both,— Strong understander of our common life, I urged sustainment of humanity.	1885
Whereas when your tragedian cries up Peace—He's silent as to cheesecakes Peace may chew; Seeing through rabble-rule, he shuts his eye To what were better done than crowding Pnux—That's—dance 'Threttanelo, the Kuklops drunk!'	1890
"My power has hardly need to vaunt itself! Opposers peep and mutter, or speak plain: 'No naming names in Comedy!' votes one, 'Nor vilifying live folk!' legislates Another, 'urge amendment on the dead!'	1895
'Don't throw away hard cash,' supplies a third, 'But crib from actor's dresses, choros-treats!' Then Kleon did his best to bully me: Called me before the Law Court: 'Such a play Satirized citizens with strangers there,	1900
Such other,'—why, its fault was in myself! I was, this time, the stranger, privileged To act no play at all,—Egyptian, I— Rhodian or Kameirensian, Aiginete, Lindian, or any foreigner he liked— Received Leap't write Attic probably!	1905
Because I can't write Attic, probably! Go ask my rivals,—how they roughed my fleece, And how, shorn pink themselves, the huddled sheep Shiver at distance from the snapping shears! Why must they needs provoke me?	1910

"All the same,

No matter for my triumph, I foretell 61

Subsidence of the day-star: quench his beams?	
No Aias e'er was equal to the feat	191
By throw of shield, tough-hided seven times	
seven,	
'Twixt sky and earth! 't is dullards soft and sure	
Who breathe against his brightest, here a sigh	
And there a 'So let be, we pardon you!'	
Till the minute mist hangs a block, has tamed	1920
Noonblaze to 'twilight mild and equable,'	
Vote the old women spinning out of doors.	
Give me the earth-spasm, when the lion ramped	
And the bull gendered in the brave gold flare!	
O you shall have amusement,—better still,	192
Instruction! no more horse-play, naming names,	
Taxing the fancy when plain sense will serve!	
Thearion, now, my friend who bakes you bread,	
What 's worthier limning than his household life?	
His whims and ways, his quarrels with the spouse,	1930
And how the son, instead of learning knead	
Kilikian loaves, brings heart-break on his sire	
By buying horseflesh branded San, each flank,	
From shrewd Menippos who imports the ware:	
While pretty daughter Kepphé too much haunts	1935
The shop of Sporgilos the barber! brave!	
Out with Thearion's meal-tub politics	
In lieu of Pisthetairos, Strepsiades!	
That 's your exchange? O Muse of Megara!	
Advise the fools 'Feed babe on weasel-lap	1940
For wild-boar's marrow, Cheiron's hero-pap,	
And rear, for man—Ariphrades, mayhap!'	
Yes, my Balaustion, yes, my Euthukles,	
That 's your exchange,—who, foreigners in fact	
And fancy, would impose your squeamishness	1945
On sturdy health, and substitute such brat	
For the right offspring of us Rocky Ones,	
Because babe kicks the cradle,—crows, not mewls!	

"Which brings me to the prime fault, poison-speck	
Whence all the plague springs—that first feud of all	1950
'Twixt me and you and your Euripides.	33-
'Unworld the world' frowns he, my opposite.	
I cry, 'Life!' 'Death,' he groans, 'our better	
Life!'	
Despise what is—the good and graspable,	
Prefer the out of sight and in at mind,	1955
To village-joy, the well-side violet-patch,	330
The jolly club-feast when our field 's in soak,	
Roast thrushes, hare-soup, pea-soup, deep washed	
down	
With Peparethian; the prompt paying off	
That black-eyed brown-skinned country-flavoured	
wench	1960
We caught among our brushwood foraging:	
On these look fig-juice, curdle up life's cream,	
And fall to magnifying misery!	
Or, if you condescend to happiness,	
Why, talk, talk, talk about the empty name	1965
While thing's self lies neglected 'neath your nose!	- ) - 5
I need particular discourtesy	
And private insult from Euripides	
To render contest with him credible?	
Say, all of me is outraged! one stretched sense,	1970
I represent the whole Republic,—gods,	1970
Heroes, priests, legislators, poets,—prone,	
And pummelled into insignificance,	
If will in him were matched with power of stroke.	
For see what he has changed or hoped to change!	1975
How few years since, when he began the fight,	19/5
Did there beat life indeed Athenai through!	
Plenty and peace, then! Hellas thundersmote	
The Persian. He himself had birth, you say,	
That morn salvation broke at Salamis,	1080
And heroes still walked earth. Themistokles—	1980
This heroes still wanted cartin. Themistories—	

Surely his mere back-stretch of hand could still	
Find, not so lost in dark, Odusseus?—he	
Holding as surely on to Herakles,—	
Who touched Zeus, link by link, the unruptured	
chain!	1985
Were poets absent? Aischulos might hail—	190
With Pindaros, Theognis,—whom for sire?	
Homeros' self, departed yesterday!	
While Hellas, saved and sung to, then and thus,—	
Ah, people,—ah, lost antique liberty!	
	1990
We lived, ourselves, undoubted lords of earth:	
Wherever olives flourish, corn yields crop	
To constitute our title—ours such land!	
Outside of oil and breadstuff,—barbarism!	
What need of conquest? Let barbarians starve!	1995
Devote our whole strength to our sole defence,	
Content with peerless native products, home,	
Beauty profuse in earth's mere sights and sounds,	
Such men, such women, and such gods their guard!	
The gods? he worshipped best who feared them	
most,	2000
And left their nature uninquired into,	
—Nature? their very names! pay reverence,	
Do sacrifice for our part, theirs would be	
To prove benignantest of playfellows.	
With kindly humanism they countenanced	2005
Our emulation of divine escapes	·
Through sense and soul: soul, sense are made to	
use;	
Use each, acknowledging its god the while!	
Crush grape, dance, drink, indulge, for Bacchos'	
sake!	
'T is Aphrodité's feast-day—frisk and fling,	2010
Provided we observe our oaths, and house	2010
Duly the stranger: Zeus takes umbrage else!	
Ah, the great time—had I been there to taste!	

Perikles, right Olumpian, -occupied As yet with getting an Olumpos reared 2015 Marble and gold above Akropolis,— Wisely so spends what thrifty fools amassed For cut-throat projects. Who carves Promachos? Who writes the Oresteia? "Ah, the time! For, all at once, a cloud has blanched the blue, 020 A cold wind creeps through the close vineyard-rank, The olive-leaves curl, violets crisp and close Like a nymph's wrinkling at the bath's first splash On breast. (Your pardon!) There's a restless change, Deterioration. Larks and nightingales 2025 Are silenced, here and there a gor-crow grim Flaps past, as scenting opportunity. Where Kimon passaged to the Boulé once, A starveling crew, unkempt, unshorn, unwashed, Occupy altar-base and temple-step, 2030 Are minded to indoctrinate our youth! How call these carrion kill-joys that intrude? 'Wise men,' their nomenclature! Prodikos— Who scarce could, unassisted, pick his steps From way Theseia to the Tripods' way,— 2035 This empty noddle comprehends the sun,— How he 's Aigina's bigness, wheels no whit His way from east to west, nor wants a steed! And here 's Protagoras sets wrongheads right, Explains what virtue, vice, truth, falsehood mean, Makes all we seemed to know prove ignorance Yet knowledge also, since, on either side

Nothing to 'stablish, all things to disturb!
And shall youth go and play at kottabos,
Leaving unsettled whether moon-spots breed?
Or dare keep Choes ere the problem 's solved—
vol. viii 65 E

2045

Of any question, something is to say,

'But sure the gods permit this, censure that?' So tell them! straight the answer's in your teeth: 'You relegate these points, then, to the gods? What and where are they?' What my sire supposed,	2050
And where you cloud conceals them! 'Till they	
'scape And scramble down to Leda, as a swan, Europa, as a bull! why not as—ass To somebody? Your sire was Zeus perhaps! Either—away with such ineptitude!	2055
Or, wanting energy to break your bonds, Stick to the good old stories, think the rain Is—Zeus distilling pickle through a sieve! Think thunder 's thrown to break Theoros' head For breaking oaths first! Meanwhile let ourselves	2060
Instruct your progeny you prate like fools Of father Zeus, who 's but the atmosphere, Brother Poseidon, otherwise called—sea, And son Hephaistos—fire and nothing else! Over which nothings there 's a something still,	2065
"Necessity," that rules the universe And cares as much about your Choes-feast Performed or intermitted, as you care Whether gnats sound their trump from head or tail!	2070
When, stupefied at such philosophy, We cry—Arrest the madmen, governor! Pound hemlock and pour bull's-blood, Perikles!— Would you believe? The Olumpian bends his brow, Scarce pauses from his building! 'Say they thus? Then, they say wisely. Anaxagoras, I had not known how simple proves eclipse But for thy teaching! Go, fools, learn like me!'	2075

"Well, Zeus nods: man must reconcile himself, 2080 So, let the Charon's-company harangue, And Anaxagoras be—as we wish! A comfort is in nature: while grass grows And water runs, and sesame pricks tongue, And honey from Brilesian hollow melts 2085 On mouth, and Bacchis' flavorous lip beats both, You will not be untaught life's use, young man? Pho! Myyoung man just proves that panniered ass Said to have borne Youth strapped on his stout back, With whom a serpent bargained, bade him swap The priceless boon for—water to quench thirst! What's youth to my young man? In love with age, He Spartanizes, argues, fasts and frowns, Denies the plainest rules of life, long since Proved sound; sets all authority aside, 2095 Must simply recommence things, learn ere act, And think out thoroughly how youth should pass-Just as if youth stops passing, all the same!

"One last resource is left us—poetry!
Vindicate nature, prove Plataian help,
Turn out, a thousand strong, all right and tight,
To save Sense, poet! Bang the sophist-brood
Would cheat man out of wholesome sustenance
By swearing wine is water, honey—gall,
Saperdion—the Empousa! Panic-smit,
Our juveniles abstain from Sense and starve:
Be yours to disenchant them! Change things
back!

2110

Or better, strain a point the other way And handsomely exaggerate wronged truth! Lend wine a glory never gained from grape, Help honey with a snatch of him we style The Muses' Bee, bay-bloom-fed Sophokles, And give Saperdion a Kimberic robe!

"'I, his successor,' gruff the answer grunts,	
'Incline to poetize philosophy,	2115
Extend it rather than restrain; as thus—	
Are heroes men? No more, and scarce as much,	
Shall mine be represented. Are men poor?	
Behold them ragged, sick, lame, halt and blind!	
Do they use speech? Ay, street-terms, market-	
phrase!	2120
Having thusdrawnsky earthwards, what comes next	
But dare the opposite, lift earth to sky?	
Mere puppets once, I now make womankind,	
For thinking, saying, doing, match the male.	
Lift earth? I drop to, dally with, earth's dung!	2125
-Recognize in the very slave-man's mate,	
Declare him brave and honest, kind and true,	
And reasonable as his lord, in brief.	
I paint men as they are—so runs my boast—	
Not as they should be: paint—what's part of man	2130
-Women and slaves—not as, to please your pride,	
They should be, but your equals, as they are.	
O and the Gods! Instead of abject mien,	
Submissive whisper, while my Choros cants	
"Zeus,—with thy cubit's length of attributes,—	2135
May I, the ephemeral, ne'er scrutinize	
Who made the heaven and earth and all things	
there!"	
Myself shall say' Ay, Herakles may help!	
Give me,—I want the very words,—attend!"	
He read. Then "Murder's out,—'There are no	
Gods.'	2140
Man has no master, owns, by consequence,	
No right, no wrong, except to please or plague	
His nature: what man likes be man's sole law!	
Still, since he likes Saperdion, honey, figs,	
Man may reach freedom by your roundabout.	2145

'Never believe yourselves the freer thence!
There are no gods, but there 's "Necessity,"—
Duty enjoined you, fact in figment's place,
Throned on no mountain, native to the mind!
Therefore deny yourselves Saperdion, figs
And honey, for the sake of—what I dream,
A-sitting with my legs up!'

"Infamy! The poet casts in calm his lot with these Assailants of Apollon! Sworn to serve Each Grace, the Furies call him minister— 2155 He, who was born for just that roseate world Renounced so madly, where what 's false is fact, Where he makes beauty out of ugliness, Where he lives, life itself disguised for him As immortality—so works the spell, 2160 The enthusiastic mood which marks a man Muse-mad, dream-drunken, wrapt around by verse, Encircled with poetic atmosphere, As lark emballed by its own crystal song, Or rose enmisted by that scent it makes! 2165 No, this were unreality! the real He wants, not falsehood,—truth alone he seeks, Truth, for all beauty! Beauty, in all truth— That 's certain somehow! Must the eagle lilt Lark-like, needs fir-tree blossom rose-like? No! 2170 Strength and utility charm more than grace, And what 's most ugly proves most beautiful. So much assistance from Euripides!

"Whereupon I betake me, since needs must,
To a concluding—'Go and feed the crows!'
Do! Spoil your art as you renounce your life,
Poetize your so precious system, do,
Degrade the hero, nullify the god,

Exhibit women, slaves and men as peers,—
Your castigation follows prompt enough!
When all 's concocted upstairs, heels o'er head,
Down must submissive drop the masterpiece
For public praise or blame: so, praise away,
Friend Sokrates, wife's-friend Kephisophon!
Boast innovations, cramp phrase, uncouth song,
Hard matter and harsh manner, gods, men, slaves
And women jumbled to a laughing-stock
Which Hellas shall hold sides at lest she split!
Hellas, on these, shall have her word to say!

"She has it and she says it—there's the curse!— 2190 She finds he makes the shag-rag hero-race, The noble slaves, wise women, move as much Pity and terror as true tragic types: Applauds inventiveness—the plot so new, The turn and trick subsidiary so strange! 2195 She relishes that homely phrase of life, That common town-talk, more than trumpet-blasts: Accords him right to chop and change a myth: What better right had he, who told the tale In the first instance, to embellish fact? 2200 This last may disembellish yet improve! Both find a block: this man carves back to bull What first his predecessor cut to sphynx: Such genuine actual roarer, nature's brute, Intelligible to our time, was sure 2205 The old-world artist's purpose, had he worked To mind; this both means and makes the thing! If, past dispute, the verse slips oily-bathed In unctuous music—say, effeminate— We also say, like Kuthereia's self, 2210 A lulling effluence which enswathes some isle Where hides a nymph, not seen but felt the more. That 's Hellas' verdict!

"Does Euripides Even so far absolved, remain content? Nowise! His task is to refine, refine, 2215 Divide, distinguish, subtilize away Whatever seemed a solid planting-place For foot-fall,—not in that phantasmal sphere Proper to poet, but on vulgar earth Where people used to tread with confidence. 2220 There 's left no longer one plain positive Enunciation incontestable Of what is good, right, decent here on earth. Nobody now can say 'this plot is mine, Though but a plethron square,—my duty!'— 'Vours? 2225 Mine, or at least not yours,' snaps somebody! And, whether the dispute be parent-right Or children's service, husband's privilege Or wife's submission, there 's a snarling straight, Smart passage of opposing 'yea' and 'nay,' 2230 'Should,' 'should not,' till, howe'er the contest end, Spectators go off sighing—Clever thrust! Why was I so much hurried to pay debt, Attend my mother, sacrifice an ox, And set my name down 'for a trireme, good'? 2235 Something I might have urged on t' other side! No doubt, Kresphontes or Bellerophon We don't meet every day; but Stab-and-stitch The tailor—ere I turn the drachmas o'er I owe him for a chiton, as he thinks, 2240 I 'll pose the blockhead with an argument! "So has he triumphed, your Euripides! Oh, I concede, he rarely gained a prize: That 's quite another matter! cause for that! Still, when 't was got by Ions, Iophons,

Off he would pace confoundedly superb,

Supreme, no smile at movement on his mouth Till Sokrates winked, whispered: out it broke! And Aristullos jotted down the jest, While Iophons or Ions; bay on brow, 2250 Looked queerly, and the foreigners—like you— Asked o'er the border with a puzzled smile — 'And so, you value Ions, Iophons, Euphorions! How about Euripides?' (Eh, brave bard's-champion? Does the anger boil? 2255 Keep within bounds a moment,—eye and lip Shall loose their doom on me, their fiery worst!) What strangers? Archelaos heads the file! He sympathizes, he concerns himself, He pens epistle, each successless play: 2260 'Athenai sinks effete; there 's younger blood In Makedonia. Visit where I rule! Do honour to me and take gratitude! Live the guest's life, or work the poet's way, Which also means the statesman's: he who wrote 2265 Erechtheus may seem rawly politic At home where Kleophon is ripe; but here My council-board permits him choice of seats.'

"Now this was operating,—what should prove
A poison-tree, had flowered far on to fruit
For many a year,—when I was moved, first man,
To dare the adventure, down with root and branch.
So, from its sheath I drew my Comic steel,
And dared what I am now to justify.
A serious question first, though!

"Once again! 2275

Do you believe, when I aspired in youth,
I made no estimate of power at all,
Nor paused long, nor considered much, what class
Of fighters I might claim to join, beside
That class wherewith I cast in company?

2280

Say, you—profuse of praise no less than blame—	
Could not I have competed—franker phrase	
Might trulier correspond to meaning—still,	
Competed with your Tragic paragon?	
Suppose me minded simply to make verse,	2285
To fabricate, parade resplendent arms,	
Flourish and sparkle out a Trilogy,—	
Where was the hindrance? But my soul bade	
'Fight!	
Leave flourishing for mock-foe, pleasure-time;	
Prove arms efficient on real heads and hearts!'	2290
How? With degeneracy sapping fast	
The Marathonian muscle, nerved of old	
To maul the Mede, now strung at best to help	
—How did I fable?—War and Hubbub mash	
To mincemeat Fatherland and Brotherhood,	2295
Pound in their mortar Hellas, State by State,	
That greed might gorge, the while frivolity	
Rubbed hands and smacked lips o'er the dainty	
dish!	
Authority, experience—pushed aside	
By any upstart who pleads throng and press	2300
O' the people! 'Think, say, do thus!' Where-	
fore, pray?	
'We are the people: who impugns our right	
Of choosing Kleon that tans hide so well,	
Huperbolos that turns out lamps so trim,	
Hemp-seller Eukrates or Lusikles	2305
Sheep-dealer, Kephalos the potter's son,	
Diitriphes who weaves the willow-work	
To go round bottles, and Nausikudes	
The meal-man? Such we choose and more, their	
mates,	
To think and say and do in our behalf!'	2310
While sophistry wagged tongue, emboldened still,	
Found matter to propose, contest, defend,	

'Stablish, turn topsyturvy,—all the same, No matter what, provided the result Were something new in place of something old,— Set wagging by pure insolence of soul	2315
Which needs must pry into, have warrant for Each right, each privilege good policy Protects from curious eye and prating mouth!	
Everywhere lust to shape the world anew, Spurn this Athenai as we find her, build A new impossible Cloudcuckooburg	2320
For feather-headed birds, once solid men, Where rules, discarding jolly habitude,	
Nourished on myrtle-berries and stray ants, King Tereus who, turned Hoopoe Triple-Crest, Shall terrify and bring the gods to terms!	2325
"Where was I? Oh! Things ailing thus—I ask, What cure? Cut, thrust, hack, hew at heap-on-heaped	
Abomination with the exquisite Palaistra-tool of polished Tragedy? Erechtheus shall harangue Amphiktuon, And incidentally drop word of weight On justice, righteousness, so turn aside	2330
The audience from attacking Sicily!— The more that Choros, after he recounts How Phrixos rode the ram, the far-famed Fleece, Shall add—at last fall of grave dancing-foot— 'Aggression never yet was helped by Zeus!'	2335
That helps or hinders Alkibiades? As well expect, should Pheidias carve Zeus' self And set him up, some half a mile away, His frown would frighten sparrows from your field! Eagles may recognize their lord, belike,	2340
But as for vulgar sparrows,—change the god, And plant some big Priapos with a pole!	2345

I wield the Comic weapon rather—hate! Hate! honest, earnest and directest hate— Warfare wherein I close with enemy, Call him one name and fifty epithets, 2350 Remind you his great-grandfather sold bran. Describe the new exomion, sleeveless coat He knocked me down last night and robbed me of, Protest he voted for a tax on air! And all this hate—if I write Comedy— 2355 Finds tolerance, most like—applause, perhaps True veneration; for I praise the god Present in person of his minister, And pay—the wilder my extravagance— The more appropriate worship to the Power 2360 Adulterous, night-roaming, and the rest: Otherwise,—that originative force Of nature, impulse stirring death to life, Which, underlying law, seems lawlessness, Yet is the outbreak which, ere order be, 2365 Must thrill creation through, warm stocks and stones,

Phales Iacchos.

"Comedy for me! Why not for you, my Tragic masters? Sneaks Whose art is mere desertion of a trust! Such weapons lay to hand, the ready club, 2370 The clay-ball, on the ground a stone to snatch,— Arms fit to bruise the boar's neck, break the chine O' the wolf,—and you must impiously—despise? No, I'll say, furtively let fall that trust Consigned you! 'T was not 'take or leave alone,' 2375 But 'take and, wielding, recognize your god In his prime attributes!' And though full soon You sneaked, subsided into poetry, Nor met your due reward, still,—heroize

And speechify and sing-song and forego Far as you may your function,—still its pact Endures, one piece of early homage still Exacted of you; after your three bouts	2380
At hoitytoity, great men with long words, And so forth,—at the end, must tack itself The genuine sample, the Satyric Play, Concession, with its wood-boys' fun and freak, To the true taste of the mere multitude.	2385
Yet, there again! What does your Still-at-itch, Always-the-innovator? Shrugs and shirks! Out of his fifty Trilogies, some five Are somehow suited: Satyrs dance and sing, Try merriment, a grimly prank or two, Sour joke squeezed through pursed lips and teeth	2390
on edge, Then quick on top of toe to pastoral sport, Goat-tending and sheep-herding, cheese and cream, Soft grass and silver rillets, country-fare— When throats were promised Thasian! Five such	2395
feats,— Then frankly off he threw the yoke: next Droll, Next festive drama, covenanted fun, Decent reversion to indecency, Proved—your 'Alkestis'! There 's quite fun enough,	2400
Herakles drunk! From out fate's blackening wave Calamitous, just zigzags some shot star, Poor promise of faint joy, and turns the laugh On dupes whose fears and tears were all in waste!	2405

"For which sufficient reasons, in truth's name, I closed with whom you count the Meaner Muse, Classed me with Comic Poets who should weld Dark with bright metal, show their blade may keep 2410 Its adamantine birthright though a-blaze

With poetry, the gold, and wit, the gem,
And strike mere gold, unstiffened out by steel,
Or gem, no iron joints its strength around,
From hand of—posturer, not combatant!

2415

"Such was my purpose: it succeeds, I say! Have not we beaten Kallikratidas, Not humbled Sparté? Peace awaits our word, Spite of Theramenes, and fools his like. Since my previsions,—warranted too well 2420 By the long war now waged and worn to end— Had spared such heritage of misery, My after-counsels scarce need fear repulse. Athenai, taught prosperity has wings, Cages the glad recapture. Demos, see, 2425 From folly's premature decrepitude Boiled young again, emerges from the stew Of twenty-five years' trouble, sits and sways, One brilliance and one balsam,—sways and sits Monarch of Hellas! ay and, sage again, 2430 No longer jeopardizes chieftainship, No longer loves the brutish demagogue Appointed by a bestial multitude But seeks out sound advisers. Who are they? Ourselves, of parentage proved wise and good! 2435 To such may hap strains thwarting quality, (As where shall want its flaw mere human stuff?) Still, the right grain is proper to right race; What 's contrary, call curious accident! Hold by the usual! Orchard-grafted tree, 2440 Not wilding, race-horse-sired, not rouncey-born, Aristocrat, no sausage-selling snob! Nay, why not Alkibiades, come back Filled by the Genius, freed of petulance, Frailty,—mere youthfulness that 's all at fault,— 2445 Advanced to Perikles and something more?

—Being at least our duly born and bred,—	
Curse on what chaunoprockt first gained his ear	
And got his well, once true man in right	
place,	
Our commonalty soon content themselves	2450
With doing just what they are born to do,	
Eat, drink, make merry, mind their own affairs	
And leave state-business to the larger brain.	
I do not stickle for their punishment;	
But certain culprits have a cloak to twitch,	2455
A purse to pay the piper: flog, say I,	
Your fine fantastics, paragons of parts,	
Who choose to play the important! Far from	
side	
With us, their natural supports, allies,—	
And, best by brain, help who are best by birth	2460
To fortify each weak point in the wall	·
Built broad and wide and deep for permanence	
Between what 's high and low, what 's rare and	
vile,—	
They cast their lot perversely in with low	
And vile, lay flat the barrier, lift the mob	2465
To dizzy heights where Privilege stood firm.	
And then, simplicity become conceit,—	
Woman, slave, common soldier, artisan,	
Crazy with new-found worth, new-fangled claims,—	
These must be taught next how to use their heads	2470
And hands in driving man's right to mob's rule!	
What fellows thus inflame the multitude?	
Your Sokrates, still crying 'Understand!'	
Your Aristullos, - 'Argue!' Last and worst,	
Should, by good fortune, mob still hesitate,	2475
Remember there 's degree in heaven and earth,	
Cry 'Aischulos enjoined us fear the gods,	
And Sophokles advised respect the kings!'	
Why, your Euripides informs them—'Gods?	

They are not! Kings? They are, but do not I,	2480
In Suppliants, make my Theseus,—yours, no more,—	
Fire up at insult of who styles him King?	
Play off that Herald, I despise the most,	
As patronizing kings' prerogative	
Against a Theseus proud to dare no step	2485
Till he consult the people?'	2403
The decisal time people:	
"Such as these—	
Ah, you expect I am for strangling straight?	
Nowise, Balaustion! All my roundabout	
Ends at beginning, with my own defence.	
I dose each culprit just with—Comedy.	2490
Let each be doctored in exact the mode	
Himself prescribes: by words, the word-monger—	
My words to his words,—my lies, if you like,	
To his lies. Sokrates I nickname thief,	
Quack, necromancer; Aristullos,—say,	2495
Male Kirké who bewitches and bewrays	<b>493</b>
And changes folk to swine; Euripides,—	
Well, I acknowledge! Every word is false,	
Looked close at; but stand distant and stare	
through,	
All 's absolute indubitable truth	2500
Behind lies, truth which only lies declare!	
For come, concede me truth 's in thing not word,	
Meaning not manner! Love smiles 'rogue' and	
'wretch'	
When 'sweet' and 'dear' seem vapid: Hate adopts	
Love's 'sweet' and 'dear' when 'rogue' and	
'wretch' fall flat:	2505
Love, Hate—are truths, then, each, in sense not	
sound.	
Further: if Love, remaining Love, fell back	

On 'sweet' and 'dear,'—if Hate, though Hate the same,	
Dropped down to 'rogue' and 'wretch,'-each	
phrase were false.	
Good! and now grant I hate no matter whom	2510
With reason: I must therefore fight my foe,	
Finish the mischief which made enmity.	
How? By employing means to most hurt him	
Who much harmed me. What way did he do	
harm?	
Through word or deed? Through word? with	
word, wage war!	2515
Word with myself directly? As direct	- 5 - 3
Reply shall follow: word to you, the wise,	
Whence indirectly came the harm to me?	
What wisdom I can muster waits on such.	
Word to the populace which, misconceived	2520
By ignorance and incapacity,	2520
Ends in no such effect as follows cause	
When I, or you the wise, are reasoned with,	
So damages what I and you hold dear?	
In that event, I ply the populace	2525
With just such word as leavens their whole lump	
To the right ferment for my purpose. They	
Arbitrate properly between us both?	
They weigh my answer with his argument,	
Match quip with quibble, wit with eloquence?	2530
All they attain to understand is—blank!	
Two adversaries differ: which is right	
And which is wrong, none takes on him to say,	
Since both are unintelligible. Pooh!	
Swear my foe's mother vended herbs she stole,	2535
They fall a-laughing! Add,—his household	
drudge	
Of all-work justifies that office well,	
Kisses the wife, composing him the play,—	
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

They grin at whom they gaped in wonderment,	
And go off—'Was he such a sorry scrub?	2540
This other seems to know! we praised too fast!'	
Why then, my lies have done the work of truth,	
Since 'scrub,' improper designation, means	
Exactly what the proper argument	
—Had such been comprehensible—proposed	2545
To proper audience—were I graced with such—	0.13
Would properly result in; so your friend	
Gets an impartial verdict on his verse	
'The tongue swears, but the soul remains unsworn!'	
The tong de 5 vours, but the sour remains answorm.	
"There, my Balaustion! All is summed and said.	2550
No other cause of quarrel with yourself!	2330
Euripides and Aristophanes	
Differ: he needs must round our difference	
Into the mob's ear; with the mob I plead.	
You angrily start forward 'This to me?'	2555
No speck of this on you the thrice refined!	
Could parley be restricted to us two,	
My first of duties were to clear up doubt	
As to our true divergence each from each.	
Does my opinion so diverge from yours?	2560
Probably less than little—not at all!	
To know a matter, for my very self	
And intimates—that 's one thing; to imply	
By 'knowledge'—loosing whatsoe'er I know	
Among the vulgar who, by mere mistake,	2565
May brain themselves and me in consequence,—	
That 's quite another. 'O the daring flight!	
This only bard maintains the exalted brow,	
Nor grovels in the slime nor fears the gods!'	
Did I fear—I play superstitious fool,	2570
Who, with the due proviso, introduced,	
Active and passive, their whole company	
As creatures too absurd for scorn itself?	
VOL. VIII 81 F	

Zeus? I have styled him—'slave, mere thrash-	
ing-block!'	
I 'll tell you: in my very next of plays,	2575
At Bacchos' feast, in Bacchos' honour, full	
In front of Bacchos' representative,	
I mean to make main-actor—Bacchos' self!	
Forth shall he strut, apparent, first to last,	
A blockhead, coward, braggart, liar, thief,	2580
Demonstrated all these by his own mere	
Xanthias the man-slave: such man shows such god	
Shamed to brute-beastship by comparison!	
And when ears have their fill of his abuse,	
And eyes are sated with his pummelling,—	2585
My Choros taking care, by, all the while,	- 5 - 3
Singing his glory, that men recognize	
A god in the abused and pummelled beast,—	
Then, should one ear be stopped of auditor,	
Should one spectator shut revolted eye,—	2590
Why, the Priest's self will first raise outraged voice	2390
'Back, thou barbarian, thou ineptitude!	
Does not most license hallow best our day,	
And least decorum prove its strictest rite?	
Since Bacchos bids his followers play the fool,	2505
And there 's no fooling like a majesty	2595
Mocked at,—who mocks the god, obeys the law— Law which, impute but indiscretion to,	
And why, the spirit of Euripides	
Is evidently active in the world!'	2600
Do I stop here? No! feat of flightier force!	
See Hermes! what commotion raged,—reflect!—	
When imaged god alone got injury	
By drunkards' frolic! How Athenai stared	
Aghast, then fell to frenzy, fit on fit,—	2605
Ever the last the longest! At this hour,	
The craze abates a little; so, my Play	
Shall have up Hermes: and a Karion, slave,	

(Since there 's no getting lower) calls our friend The profitable god, we honour so, 2610 Whatever contumely fouls the mouth— Bids him go earn more honest livelihood By washing tripe in well-trough—wash he does, Duly obedient! Have I dared my best? Asklepios, answer!—deity in vogue, 2615 Who visits Sophokles familiarly, If you believe the old man,—at his age, Living is dreaming, and strange guests haunt door Of house, belike, peep through and tap at times When a friend yawns there, waiting to be fetched, - 2620 At any rate, to memorize the fact, He has spent money, set an altar up In the god's temple, now in much repute. That temple-service trust me to describe— Cheaters and choused, the god, his brace of girls, 2625 Their snake, and how they manage to snap gifts 'And consecrate the same into a bag,' For whimsies done away with in the dark! As if, a stone's throw from that theatre Whereon I thus unmask their dupery, 2630 The thing were not religious and august!

"Of Sophokles himself—nor word nor sign
Beyond a harmless parody or so!
He founds no anti-school, upsets no faith,
But, living, lets live, the good easy soul
Who,—if he saves his cash, unpoetlike,
Loves wine and—never mind what other sport,
Boasts for his father just a sword-blade-smith,
Proves but queer captain when the people claim,
For one who conquered with 'Antigone,'
The right to undertake a squadron's charge,—
And needs the son's help now to finish plays,
Seeing his dotage calls for governance

And Iophon to share his property,—
Why, of all this, reported true, I breathe
Not one word—true or false, I like the man.
Sophokles lives and lets live: long live he!
Otherwise,—sharp the scourge and hard the blow!

"And what 's my teaching but—accept the old, Contestthestrange! acknowledgeworkthat's done, 2650 Misdoubt men who have still their work to do! Religions, laws and customs, poetries, Are old? So much achieved victorious truth! Each work was product of a life-time, wrung From each man by an adverse world: for why? 2655 He worked, destroying other older work Which the world loved and so was loth to lose. Whom the world beat in battle—dust and ash! Who beat the world, left work in evidence, And wears its crown till new men live new lives, 2660 And fight new fights, and triumph in their turn. I mean to show you on the stage: you 'll see My Just Judge only venture to decide Between two suitors, which is god, which man, By thrashing both of them as flesh can bear. 2665 You shall agree,—whichever bellows first, He's human; who holds longest out, divine: That is the only equitable test. Cruelty? Pray, who pricked them on to court My thong's award? Must they needs dominate? 2670 Then I—rebel. Their instinct grasps the new? Mine bids retain the old: a fight must be, And which is stronger the event will show. O but the pain! Your proved divinity Still smarts all reddened? And the rightlier served! 2675 Was not some man's-flesh in him, after all? Do let us lack no frank acknowledgment There 's nature common to both gods and men!

All of them—spirit? What so winced was clay.	
Away pretence to some exclusive sphere	2680
Cloud-nourishing a sole selected few	
Fume-fed with self-superiority!	
I stand up for the common coarse-as-clay	
Existence,—stamp and ramp with heel and hoof	
On solid vulgar life, you fools disown.	2685
Make haste from your unreal eminence,	
And measure lengths with me upon that ground	
Whence this mud-pellet sings and summons you!	
I know the soul, too, how the spark ascends	
And how it drops apace and dies away.	2690
I am your poet-peer, man thrice your match.	
I too can lead an airy life when dead,	
Fly like Kinesias when I'm cloudward bound;	
But here, no death shall mix with life it mars.	

"So, my old enemy who caused the fight,	2695
Own I have beaten you, Euripides!	
Or,—if your advocate would contravene,—	
Help him, Balaustion! Use the rosy strength!	
I have not done my utmost,—treated you	
As I might Aristullos, mint-perfumed,—	2700
Still, let the whole rage burst in brave attack!	
Don't pay the poor ambiguous compliment	
Of fearing any pearl-white knuckled fist	
Will damage this broad buttress of a brow!	
Fancy yourself my Aristonumos,	2705
Ameipsias or Sannurion: punch and pound!	
Three cuckoos who cry 'cuckoo'! much I care!	
They boil a stone! Neblaretai! Rattei!"	

Cannot your task have end here, Euthukles?
Day by day glides our galley on its path:
2710
Still sunrise and still sunset, Rhodes half-reached,

And still, my patient scribe! no sunset's peace Descends more punctual than that brow's incline O'er tablets which your serviceable hand Prepares to trace. Why treasure up, forsooth, 2715 These relics of a night that make me rich, But, half-remembered merely, leave so poor Each stranger to Athenai and her past? For-how remembered! As some greedy hind Persuades a honeycomb, beyond the due, 2720 To yield its hoarding,—heedless what alloy Of the poor bee's own substance taints the gold Which, unforced, yields few drops, but purity,— So would you fain relieve of load this brain, Though the hived thoughts must bring away, with strength, 2725 What words and weakness, strength's receptacle-Waxfrom the store! Yet,—aching soothed away,— Accept the compound! No suspected scent But proves some rose was rifled, though its ghost Scarce lingers with what promised musk and myrrh. 2730

Ah, but—because speech serves a purpose still!—

No need of farther squeezing. What remains

He ended with that flourish. I replied,

Can only be Balaustion, just her speech.

Fancy myself your Aristonumos? 2735 Advise me, rather, to remain myself, Balaustion,—mindful what mere mouse confronts The forest-monarch Aristophanes! I who, a woman, claim no quality Beside the love of all things loveable 2740 Created by a power pre-eminent In knowledge, as in love I stand perchance,

—You, the consummately-creative! How	
Should I, then, dare deny submissive trust	
To any process aiming at result	2745
Such as you say your songs are pregnant with?	, 15
Result, all judge: means, let none scrutinize	
Save those aware how glory best is gained	
By daring means to end, ashamed of shame,	
Constant in faith that only good works good,	2750
While evil yields no fruit but impotence!	2/30
Graced with such plain good, I accept the means.	
Nay, if result itself in turn become	
Means,—who shall say?—to ends still loftier yet,—	
Though still the good prove hard to understand,	2755
The bad still seemingly predominate,—	~/33
Never may I forget which order bears	
The burden, toils to win the great reward,	
And finds, in failure, the grave punishment,	
So, meantime, claims of me a faith I yield!	2760
Moreover, a mere woman, I recoil	2,00
From what may prove man's-work permissible,	
Imperative. Rough strokes surprise: what then?	
Some lusty armsweep needs must cause the crash	
Of thorn and bramble, ere those shrubs, those	
flowers,	2765
We fain would have earth yield exclusively,	-,-5
Are sown, matured and garlanded for boys	
And girls, who know not how the growth was	
gained.	
Finally, am I not a foreigner?	
No born and bred Athenian,—isled about,	2770
I scarce can drink, like you, at every breath,	
Just some particular doctrine which may best	
Explain the strange thing I revolt against—	
How-by involvement, who may extricate?-	
	2775
Law leers with licence, folly wise-like frowns,	

The seemly lurks inside the abominable.	
But opposites,—each neutralizes each	
Haply by mixture: what should promise death,	
May haply give the good ingredient force,	2780
Disperse in fume the antagonistic ill.	
This institution, therefore,—Comedy,—	
By origin, a rite,—by exercise,	
Proved an achievement tasking poet's power	
To utmost, eking legislation out	2785
Beyond the legislator's faculty,	
Playing the censor where the moralist	
Declines his function, far too dignified	
For dealing with minute absurdities:	
By efficacy,—virtue's guard, the scourge	2790
Of vice, each folly's fly-flap, arm in aid	
Of all that 's righteous, customary, sound	
And wholesome; sanctioned therefore,—better say,	
Prescribed for fit acceptance of this age	
By, not alone the long recorded roll	2795
Of earlier triumphs but, success to-day—	
(The multitude as prompt recipient still	
Of good gay teaching from that monitor	
They crowned this morning—Aristophanes—	
As when Sousarion's car first traversed street)	2800
This product of Athenai—I dispute,	
Impugn? There 's just one only circumstance	
Explains that! I, poor critic, see, hear, feel;	
But eyes, ears, senses prove me—foreigner!	
Who shall gainsay that the raw new-come guest	2805
Blames oft, too sensitive? On every side	
Of—larger than your stage—life's spectacle,	
Convention here permits and there forbids	
Impulse and action, nor alleges more	
Than some mysterious "So do all, and so	2810
Does no one:" which the hasty stranger blames	
Because, who bends the head unquestioning,	

Transgresses, turns to wrong what else were right,	
By failure of a reference to law	
Beyond convention; blames unjustly, too—	2815
As if, through that defect, all gained were lost	
And slave-brand set on brow indelibly;—	
Blames unobservant or experienceless	
That men, like trees, if stout and sound and sane,	
Show stem no more affected at the root	2820
By bough's exceptional submissive dip	
Of leaf and bell, light danced at end of spray	
To windy fitfulness in wayward sport—	
No more lie prostrate—than low files of flower	
Which, when the blast goes by, unruffled raise	2825
Each head again o'er ruder meadow-wreck	
Of thorn and thistle that refractory	
Demurred to cower at passing wind's caprice.	
Why shall not guest extend like charity,	
Conceive how,—even when astounded most	2830
That natives seem to acquiesce in muck	
Changed by prescription, they affirm, to gold,—	
Such may still bring to test, still bear away	
Safely and surely much of good and true	
Though latent ore, themselves unspecked, un-	
spoiled?	2835
Fresh bathed i' the icebrook, any hand may pass	
A placid moment through the lamp's fierce flame:	
And who has read your! Lemnians, seen The Hours,	
Heard Female-Playhouse-seat-Preoccupants,	
May feel no worse effect than, once a year,	2840
Those who leave decent vesture, dress in rags	
And play the mendicant, conform thereby	
To country's rite, and then, no beggar-taint	
Retained, don vesture due next morrow-day.	
What if I share the stranger's weakness then?	2845
Well, could I also show his strength, his sense	
Untutored, ay!—but then untampered with!	

I fancy, though the world seems old enough,	
Though Hellas be the sole unbarbarous land,	
Years may conduct to such extreme of age,	2850
And outside Hellas so isles new may lurk,	
That haply,—when and where remain a dream !—	
In fresh days when no Hellas fills the world,	
In novel lands as strange where, all the same,	
	-0
Their men and women yet behold, as we,	2855
Blue heaven, black earth, and love, hate, hope	
and fear,	
Over again, unhelped by Attiké—	
Haply some philanthropic god steers bark,	
Gift-laden, to the lonely ignorance	
Islanded, say, where mist and snow mass hard	2860
To metal—ay, those Kassiterides!	
Then asks: "Ye apprehend the human form.	
What of this statue, made to Pheidias' mind,	
This picture, as it pleased our Zeuxis paint?	
Ye too feel truth, love beauty: judge of these!"	2865
Such strangers may judge feebly, stranger-like:	
"Each hair too indistinct—for, see our own!	
Hands, not skin-coloured as these hands we have,	
And lo, the want of due decorum here!	
A citizen, arrayed in civic garb,	2870
Just as he walked your streets apparently,	20/0
Vot woors no sword by side adventures thus	
Yet wears no sword by side, adventures thus,	
In thronged Athenai! foolish painter's-freak!	
While here 's his brother-sculptor found at fault	
Still more egregiously, who shames the world,	2875
Shows wrestler, wrestling at the public games,	
Atrociously exposed from head to foot!'	
Sure, the Immortal would impart at once	
Our slow-stored knowledge, how small truths	
suppressed	
Conduce to the far greater truth's display,—	2880
Would replace simple by instructed sense,	

And teach them how Athenai first so tamed
The natural fierceness that her progeny
Discarded arms nor feared the beast in man:
Wherefore at games, where earth's wise gratitude,
Proved by responsive culture, claimed the prize
For man's mind, body, each in excellence,—
When mind had bared itself, came body's turn,
And only irreligion grudged the gods
One naked glory of their master-work
Where all is glorious rightly understood,—
The human frame; enough that man mistakes:
Let him not think the gods mistaken too!

But, peradventure, if the stranger's eye
Detected . . . Ah, too high my fancy-flight!

Pheidias, forgive, and Zeuxis bear with me—
How on your faultless should I fasten fault
Of my own framing, even? Only say,—
Suppose the impossible were realized,
And some as patent incongruity,

Unseemliness,—of no more warrant, there
And then, than now and here, whate'er the time
And place,—I say, the Immortal—who can
doubt?—

Would never shrink, but own "The blot escaped Our artist: thus he shows humanity." 2905

May stranger tax one peccant part in thee, Poet, three-parts divine? May I proceed?

"Comedy is prescription and a rite."
Since when? No growth of the blind antique time,
"It rose in Attiké with liberty;
When freedom falls, it too will fall." Scarce so!
Your games,—the Olympian, Zeus gave birth to
these;

Your Pythian,—these were Phoibos' institute.	
Isthmian, Nemeian,—Theseus, Herakles	
Appointed each, the boys and barbers say!	2915
Earth's day is growing late: where 's Comedy?	
"Oh, that commenced an age since, -two, belike, -	
In Megara, whence here they brought the thing!"	
Or I misunderstand, or here 's the fact—	
Your grandsire could recall that rustic song,	2920
How suchanone was thief, and miser such	
And how,—immunity from chastisement	
Once promised to bold singers of the same	
By daylight on the drunkard's holiday,—	
The clever fellow of the joyous troop	2925
Tried acting what before he sang about,	
Acted and stole, or hoarded, acting too:	
While his companions ranged a-row, closed up	
For Choros,—bade the general rabblement	
Sit, see, hear, laugh,—not join the dance them-	
selves.	2930
Soon, the same clever fellow found a mate,	
And these two did the whole stage-mimicking,	
Still closer in approach to Tragedy,—	
So led the way to Aristophanes,	
Whose grandsire saw Sousarion, and whose sire—	2935
Chionides; yourself wrote "Banqueters"	
When Aischulos had made "Prometheus," nay,	
All of the marvels; Sophokles,—I 'll cite,	
"Oidipous"—and Euripides—I bend	
The head—"Medeia" henceforth awed the world!	2940
"Banqueters," "Babylonians"—next come you!	
Surely the great days that left Hellas free	
Happened before such advent of huge help,	
Eighty-years-late assistance? Marathon,	
Plataia, Salamis were fought, I think,	2945
Before new educators stood reproved,	
Or foreign legates blushed excepted to	

Where did the helpful rite pretend its rise? Did it break forth, as gifts divine are wont, Plainly authentic, incontestably Adequate to the helpful ordinance? Founts, dowered with virtue, pulse out pure from source;	2950
'T is there we taste the god's benign intent: Not when,—fatigued away by journey, foul With brutish trampling,—crystal sinks to slime, And lymph forgets the first salubriousness. Sprang Comedy to light thus crystal-pure? "Nowise!" yourself protest with vehemence;	29 <b>5</b> 5
"Gross, bestial, did the clowns' diversion break; Every successor paddled in the slush; Nay, my contemporaries one and all Gay played the mudlark till I joined their game;	2960
Then was I first to change buffoonery For wit, and stupid filth for cleanly sense, Transforming pointless joke to purpose fine, Transfusing rude enforcement of home-law— 'Drop knave's-tricks, deal more neighbour-like, ye boors!'—	2965
With such new glory of poetic breath As, lifting application far past use O' the present, launched it o'er men's lowly heads To future time, when high and low alike Are dead and done with, while my airy power Flies disengaged, as vapour from what stuff	2970
It—say not, dwelt in—fitlier, dallied with To forward work, which done,—deliverance brave,— It soars away, and mud subsides to dust. Say then, myself invented Comedy!"	2975

So mouths full many a famed Parabasis! Agreed! No more, then, of prescriptive use,

Authorization by antiquity, 2980 For what offends our judgment! 'T is your work, Performed your way: not work delivered you Intact, intact producible in turn. Everywhere have you altered old to new— Your will, your warrant: therefore, work must stand 2985 Or stumble by intrinsic worth. What worth? Its aim and object! Peace you advocate, And war would fain abolish from the land: Support religion, lash irreverence, Yet laughingly administer rebuke 2990 To superstitious folly,—equal fault! While innovating rashness, lust of change, New laws, new habits, manners, men and things, Make your main quarry,—"oldest" meaning "best." You check the fretful litigation-itch, 2995 Withstand mob-rule, expose mob-flattery, Punish mob-favourites; most of all press hard On sophists who assist the demagogue, And poets their accomplices in crime. Such your main quarry: by the way, you strike 3000 Ignobler game, mere miscreants, snob or scamp, Cowardly, gluttonous, effeminate: Still with a bolt to spare when dramatist Proves haply unproficient in his art. Such aims—alone, no matter for the means— 3005 Declare the unexampled excellence Of their first author—Aristophanes!

Whereat—Euripides, oh, not thyself—
Augustlier than the need!—thy century
Of subjects dreamed and dared and done, before
"Banqueters" gave dark earth enlightenment,
Or "Babylonians" played Prometheus here,—
These let me summon to defend thy cause!

Lo, as indignantly took life and shape Labour by labour, all of Herakles,— Palpably fronting some o'erbold pretence "Eurustheus slew the monsters, purged the world!" So shall each poem pass you and imprint Shame on the strange assurance. You praised Peace?	3015
Sing him full-face, Kresphontes! "Peace" the theme? "Peace, in whom depths of wealth lie,—of the blest Immortals beauteousest,— Come! for the heart within me dies away, So long dost thou delay!	3020
O I have feared lest old age, much annoy, Conquer me, quite outstrip the tardy joy, Thy gracious triumph-season I would see, The song, the dance, the sport, profuse of crowns to be.	3025
But come! for my sake, goddess great and dear, Come to the city here! Hateful Sedition drive thou from our homes, With Her who madly roams Rejoicing in the steel against the life That 's whetted—banish Strife!"	3030
Shall I proceed? No need of next and next! That were too easy, play so presses play, Trooping tumultuous, each with instance apt, Each eager to confute the idle boast. What virtue but stands forth panegyrized,	3035
What vice, unburned by stigma, in the books Which bettered Hellas,—beyond graven gold Or gem indenture, sung by Phoibos' self And saved in Kunthia's mountain treasure-house—Ere you, man, moralist, were youth or boy?	3040
-Not praise which, in the proffer, mocks the praised	3045

By sly admixture of the blameworthy And enforced coupling of base fellowship,— Notblame which gloats the while it frowning laughs, "Allow one glance on horrors—laughable!"— This man's entire of heart and soul, discharged 3050 Its love or hate, each unalloyed by each, On objects worthy either; earnestness, Attribute him, and power! but novelty? Nor his nor yours a doctrine—all the world's! What man of full-grown sense and sanity 3055 Holds other than the truth,—wide through,— Though truth, he acts, discredit truth he holds? What imbecile has dared to formulate "Love war, hate peace, become a litigant!"— And so preach on, reverse each rule of right 3060 Because he quarrels, combats, goes to law? No, for his comment runs, with smile or sigh According to heart's temper, "Peace were best, Except occasions when we put aside Peace, and bid all the blessings in her gift 3055 Quick join the crows, for sake of Marathon!"

"Nay," you reply; for one, whose mind withstands His heart, and, loving peace, for conscience' sake Wants war,—you find a crowd of hypocrites Whose conscience means ambition, grudge and greed.

On such, reproof, sonorous doctrine, melts
Distilled like universal but thin dew
Which all too sparsely covers country: dear,
No doubt, to universal crop and clown,
Still, each bedewed keeps his own head-gear dry
With upthrust skiadeion, shakes adroit
The droppings to his neighbour. No! collect
All of the moisture, leave unhurt the heads

Which nowise need a washing, save and store	
And dash the whole condensed to one fierce spout	3 <b>c</b> 80
On some one evildoer, sheltered close,—	
The fool supposed,—till you beat guard away,	
And showed your audience, not that war was wrong,	
But Lamachos absurd,—case, crests and all,—	
Not that democracy was blind of choice,	3085
But Kleon and Huperbolos were shams:	
Not superstition vile, but Nikias crazed,—	
The concrete for the abstract; that 's the way!	
What matters Choros crying "Hence, impure!"	
You cried "Ariphrades does thus and thus!"	3090
Now, earnestness seems never earnest more	
Than when it dons for garb—indifference;	
So there 's much laughing: but, compensative,	
When frowning follows laughter, then indeed	
Scout innuendo, sarcasm, irony!—	3095
Wit's polished warfare glancing at first graze	
From off hard headpiece, coarsely-coated brain	
O' the commonalty—whom, unless you prick	
To purpose, what avails that finer pates	
Succumb to simple scratching? Those—not	
these—	3100
'T is Multitude, which, moved, fines Lamachos,	
Banishes Kleon and burns Sokrates,	
House over head, or, better, poisons him.	
Therefore in dealing with King Multitude,	
Club-drub the callous numskulls! In and in	3105
Beat this essential consequential fact	
That here they have a hater of the three,	
Who hates in word, phrase, niekname, epithet	
And illustration, beyond doubt at all!	
And similarly, would you win assent	3110
To-Peace, suppose? You tickle the tough hide	
With good plain pleasure her concomitant—	
And, past mistake again, exhibit Peace—	
VOL. VIII 97 G	

Peace, vintager and festive, cheesecake-time, Hare-slice-and-peasoup-season, household joy: Theoria's beautiful belongings match Opora's lavish condescendings: brief, Since here the people are to judge, you press Such argument as people understand: If with exaggeration—what care you?	3115
How I minum doubtood you in the main 3	
Have I misunderstood you in the main?	
No! then must answer be, such argument,	
Such policy, no matter what good love	
Or hate it help, in practice proves absurd,	
Useless and null: henceforward intercepts  Soher effective blow at what you blome	3125
Sober effective blow at what you blame,	
And renders nugatory rightful praise Of thing or person. The coarse brush has daubed—	
What room for the fine limner's pencil-mark?	
Blame? You curse, rather, till who blames must	
blush—	2120
Lean to apology or praise, more like!	3130
Does garment, simpered o'er as white, prove grey?	
"Black, blacker than Acharnian charcoal, black	
Beyond Kimmerian, Stugian blackness black,"	
You bawl, till men sigh "nearer snowiness!"	3135
What follows? What one faint-rewarding fall	3-33
Of foe belaboured ne'er so lustily?	
Laugh Lamachos from out the people's heart? He died, commanding, "hero," say yourself!	
Gibe Nikias into privacy?—nay, shake	3140
Kleon a little from his arrogance	0 ,
By cutting him to shoe-sole-shreds? I think,	
He ruled his life long and, when time was ripe,	
Died fighting for amusement,—good tough hide!	
Sokrates still goes up and down the streets,	3145
And Aristullos puts his speech in book,	
When both should be abolished long ago.	
08	

98

Nay, wretchedest of rags, Ariphrades—You have been fouling that redoubtable Harp-player, twenty years, with what effect? Still he strums on, strums ever cheerily, And earns his wage,—"Who minds a joke?" men say.	31 <b>5</b> 0
No, friend! The statues stand—mudstained at most—  Titan or pygmy: what achieves their fall Will be, long after mud is flung and spent,	
Some clear thin spirit-thrust of lightning—truth!  Your praise, then—honey-smearing helps your	
friend, More than blame's ordure-smirch hurts foe, perhaps? Peace, now, misunderstood, ne'er prized enough,	
You have interpreted to ignorance Till ignorance opes eye, bat-blind before, Andfor the first time knows Peace means the power On maw of pan-cake, cheese-cake, barley-cake,	3160
No stop nor stint to stuffing. While, in camp, Who fights chews rancid tunny, onions raw, Peace sits at cosy feast with lamp and fire, Complaisant smooth-sleeked flute-girls giggling gay.	3165
How thick and fast the snow falls, freezing War Who shrugs, campaigns it, and may break a shin Or twist an ankle! come, who hesitates To give Peace, over War, the preference? Ah, friend—had this indubitable fact Haply occurred to poor Leonidas,	3170
How had he turned tail on Thermopulai!  It cannot be that even his few wits  Were addled to the point that, so advised,  Preposterous he had answered—"Cakes are prime.	3175

Hearth-sides are snug, sleek dancing-girls have worth, And yet—for country's sake, to save our gods Their temples, save our ancestors their tombs, 3180 Save wife and child and home and liberty,— I would chew sliced-salt-fish, bear snow—nay, If need were,—and by much prefer the choice!" Why, friend, your genuine hero, all the while, Has been—who served precisely for your butt— Kleonumos that, wise, cast shield away On battle-ground; cried "Cake my buckler be, Embossed with cream-clot! peace, not war, I choose. Holding with Dikaiopolis!" Comedy Shall triumph, Dikaiopolis win assent, 3190 When Miltiades shall next shirk Marathon, Themistokles swap Salamis for—cake, And Kimon grunt "Peace, grant me dancinggirls!" But sooner, hardly! twenty-five years since, The war began,—such pleas for Peace have reached 3195 A reasonable age. The end shows all. And so with all the rest you advocate! "Wise folk leave litigation! ware the wasps! Whoso loves law and lawyers, heliast-like, Wants hemlock!" None shows that so funnily. 3200 But, once cure madness, how comports himself Your sane exemplar, what 's our gain thereby? Philokleon turns Bdelukleon! just this change,-New sanity gets straightway drunk as sow, Cheats baker-wives, brawls, kicks, cuffs, curses folk, 3205 Parades a shameless flute-girl, bandies filth With his own son who cured his father's cold By making him catch fever—funnily! But as for curing love of lawsuits—faugh!

And now does new improve upon the old	3210
—Your boast—in even abusing? Rough, may be—	
Still, honest was the old mode. "Call thief—thief!"	
But never call thief even—murderer!	
Much less call fop and fribble, worse one whit	
Than fribble and fop! Spare neither! beat your	
brains	3215
For adequate invective,—cut the life	JJ
Clean out each quality,—but load your lash	
With no least lie, or we pluck scourge from hand!	
Does poet want a whipping, write bad verse,	
Inculcate foul deeds? There 's the fault to flog!	2000
You vow "The rascal cannot read nor write,	3220
· ·	
Spends more in buying fish than Morsimos,	
Somebody helps his Muse and courts his wife,	
His uncle deals in crockery, and last,—	
Himself's a stranger!" That's the cap and crown	3225
Of stinging-nettle, that 's the master-stroke!	
What poet-rival,—after "housebreaker," "Fish-gorging," "midnight footpad" and so	
"Fish-gorging," "midnight footpad" and so	
forth,—	
Proves not, beside, "a stranger"? Chased from	
charge	
To charge, and, lie by lie, laughed out of court,—	3230
Lo, wit's sure refuge, satire's grand resource—	
All, from Kratinos downward—"strangers" they!	
Pity the trick 's too facile! None so raw	
Among your playmates but have caught the ball	
And sent it back as briskly to—yourself!	3235
You too, my Attic, are styled "stranger"—Rhodes,	
Aigina, Lindos or Kameiros,—nay,	
'T was Egypt reared, if Eupolis be right,	
Who wrote the comedy (Kratinos vows)	
Kratinos helped a little! Kleon's self	3240
Was nigh promoted Comic, when he haled	
My poet into court, and o'er the coals	
- J post into obtain	

Hauled and re-hauled "the stranger,—insolent,	
Who brought out plays, usurped our privilege!"	
Why must you Comics one and all take stand	3245
On lower ground than trùth from first to last?	
Why all agree to let folk disbelieve,	
So laughter but reward a funny lie?	
Repel such onslaughts—answer, sad and grave,	
Your fancy-fleerings—who would stoop so low?	3250
Your own adherents whisper,—when disgust	
Too menacingly thrills Logeion through	
At—Perikles invents this present war	
Because men robbed his mistress of three maids—	
Or—Sokrates wants burning, house o'er head,—	3255
"What, so obtuse, not read between the lines?	
Our poet means no mischief! All should know—	
Ribaldry here implies a compliment!	
He deals with things, not men,—his men are	
things-	
Each represents a class, plays figure-head	3260
And names the ship: no meaner than the first	
Would serve; he styles a trireme 'Sokrates'—	
Fears 'Sokrates' may prove unseaworthy	
(That 's merely—' Sophists are the bane of boys')	
Rat-riddled ('they are capable of theft'),	3265
Rotten or whatsoe'er shows ship-disease,	
('They war with gods and worship whirligig').	
You never took the joke for earnest? scarce	
Supposed mere figure-head meant entire ship,	
And Sokrates—the whole fraternity?"	3270
This then is Comedy, our sacred song,	

This then is Comedy, our sacred song, Censor of vice, and virtue's guard as sure: Manners-instructing, morals' stop-estray, Which, born a twin with public liberty, Thrives with its welfare, dwindles with its wane! 3275 Liberty? what so exquisitely framed

And fitted to suck dry its life of life To last faint fibre?—since that life is truth. You who profess your indignation swells At sophistry, when specious words confuse Deeds right and wrong, distinct before, you say— (Though all that 's done is—dare veracity,	3280
Show that the true conception of each deed Affirmed, in vulgar parlance, "wrong" or "right," Proves to be neither, as the hasty hold, But, change your side, shoots light, where dark alone	3285
Was apprehended by the vulgar sense)	
You who put sophistry to shame, and shout "There's but a single side to man and thing;	
A side so much more big than thing or man Possibly can be, that—believe 't is true?	3290
Such were too marvellous simplicity!"—	
Confess, those sophists whom yourself depict, (—Abide by your own painting!) what they teach, They wish at least their pupil to believe, And, what believe, to practise! Did you wish Hellas should haste, as taught, with torch in hand,	3295
And fire the horrid Speculation-shop? Straight the shop's master rose and showed the mob What man was your so monstrous Sokrates; Himself received amusement, why not they?  Just as did Kloon first play magistrate.	3300
Just as did Kleon first play magistrate And bid you put your birth in evidence— Since no unbadged buffoon is licensed here To shame us all when foreign guests may mock— Then,—birth established, fooling licensed you,— He, duty done, resumed mere auditor, Laughed with the loudest at his Lamin shape	3305
Laughed with the loudest at his Lamia-shape, Kukloboros-roaring, and the camel-rest. Nay, Aristullos,—once your volley spent On the male-Kirké and her swinish crew,—	3310

Platon,—so others call the youth we love,—	
Sends your performance to the curious king—	
"Do you desire to know Athenai's knack	
At turning seriousness to pleasantry?	3315
Read this! One Aristullos means myself.	00 3
The author is indeed a merry grig!"	
Nay, it would seem as if yourself were bent	
On laying down the law "Tell lies I must—	
Aforethought and of purpose, no mistake!"	3320
When forth yourself step, tell us from the stage	3320
"Hara you behold the King of Comedy	
"Here you behold the King of Comedy—	
Me, who, the first, have purged my every piece	
From each and all my predecessors' filth,	
Abjured those satyr-adjuncts sewn to bid	3325
The boys laugh, satyr-jokes whereof not one	
Least sample but would make my hair turn grey	
Beyond a twelvemonth's ravage! I renounce	
Mountebank-claptrap, such as firework-fizz	
And torchflare, or else nuts and barleycorns	3330
Scattered among the crowd, to scramble for	
And stop their mouths with; no such stuff shames	
me!	
Who,—what 's more serious,—know both when	
to strike	
And when to stay my hand: once dead, my foe,	
Why, done, my fighting! I attack a corpse?	3335
I spare the corpse-like even! punish age?	
I pity from my soul that sad effete	
Toothless old mumbler called Kratinos! once	
My rival,—now, alack, the dotard slinks	
Ragged and hungry to what hole 's his home;	3340
Ay, slinks thro' byways where no passenger	3340
Flings him a bone to pick. You formerly	
Adored the Muses' darling: dotard now,	
Why, he may starve! O mob most mutable!"	
So you harangued in person; while,—to point	2246
so you harangued in person; withe,—to point	3345

Precisely out, these were but lies you launched,—
Prompt, a play followed primed with satyr-frisks,
No spice spared of the stomach-turning stew,
Full-fraught with torch-display, and barley-throw,
And Kleon, dead enough, bedaubed afresh;
While daft Kratinos—home to hole trudged he,
Wrung dry his wit to the last vinous dregs,
Decanted them to "Bottle,"—beat, next year,—
"Bottle" and dregs—your best of "Clouds" and
dew!
Where, Comic King, may keenest eye detect
Improvement on your predecessors' work
Except in lying more audaciously?

Why—genius! That 's the grandeur, that 's the gold—

That 's you—superlatively true to touch— Gold, leaf or lump—gold, anyhow the mass 3360 Takes manufacture and proves Pallas' casque Or, at your choice, simply a cask to keep Corruption from decay. Your rivals' hoard May ooze forth, lacking such preservative: Yours cannot—gold plays guardian far too well! Genius, I call you: dross, your rivals share; Ay, share and share alike, too! says the world, However you pretend supremacy In aught beside that gold, your very own. Satire? "Kratinos for our satirist!" 3370 The world cries. Elegance? "Who elegant As Eupolis?" resounds as noisily. Artistic fancy? Choros-creatures quaint? Magnes invented "Birds" and "Frogs" enough, Archippos punned, Hegemon parodied, 3375 To heart's content, before you stepped on stage. Moral invective? Eupolis exposed "That prating beggar, he who stole the cup,"

Before your "Clouds" rained grime on Sokrates;	
Nay, what beat "Clouds" but "Konnos," muck	
for mud?	3380
Courage? How long before, well-masked, you	
poured	
Abuse on Eukrates and Lusikles,	
Did Telekleides and Hermippos pelt	
Their Perikles and Kimon? standing forth,	
Bareheaded, not safe crouched behind a name,—	3385
Philonides or else Kallistratos,	
Put forth, when danger threatened,mask for face,	
To bear the brunt,—if blame fell, take the blame,—	
If praise why, frank laughed Aristophanes	
"They write such rare stuff? No, I promise you!"	3390
Rather, I see all true improvements, made	002
Or making, go against you—tooth and nail	
Contended with; 't is still Moruchides,	
'T is Euthumenes, Surakosios, nay,	
Argurrhios and Kinesias,—common sense	3395
And public shame, these only cleanse your stye!	
Coerced, prohibited,—you grin and bear,	
And, soon as may be, hug to heart again	
The banished nastiness too dear to drop!	
Krates could teach and practise festive song	3400
Yet scorn scurrility; as gay and good,	
Pherekrates could follow. Who loosed hold,	
Must let fall rose-wreath, stoop to muck once more?	
Did your particular self advance in aught,	
Task the sad genius—steady slave the while—	3405
To further—say, the patriotic aim?	
No, there 's deterioration manifest	
Year by year, play by play! survey them all,	
Fromthatboy's-triumphwhen'Acharnes'dawned,	
	3410
There, truly, patriot zeal so prominent	
Allowed friends' plea perhaps: the baser stuff	
106	

Was but the nobler spirit's vehicle.	
Who would imprison, unvolatilize	
A violet's perfume, blends with fatty oils	3415
Essence too fugitive in flower alone;	0, 3
So, calling unguent—violet, call the play—	
Obscenity impregnated with "Peace"!	
But here 's the boy grown bald, and here 's the	
play	
With twenty years' experience: where 's one spice	3120
Of odour in the hog's-lard? what pretends	J ( -
To aught except a grease-pot's quality?	
Friend, sophist-hating! know,—worst sophistry	
Is when man's own soul plays its own self false,	
Reasons a vice into a virtue, pleads	3425
"I detail sin to shame its author"—not	54-5
"I shame Ariphrades for sin's display"!	
"I show Opora to commend Sweet Home"-	
Not "I show Bacchis for the striplings' sake!"	
1 8	
Yet all the same—O genius and O gold—	3430
Had genius ne'er diverted gold from use	
Worthy the temple, to do copper's work	
And coat a swine's trough—which abundantly	
Might furnish Phoibos' tripod, Pallas' throne!	
Had you, I dream, discarding all the base,	3435
The brutish, spurned alone convention's watch	
And ward against invading decency	
Disguised as license, law in lawlessness,	
And so, re-ordinating outworn rule,	
Made Comedy and Tragedy combine,	3440
Prove some new Both-yet-neither, all one bard,	
Euripides with Aristophanes	
Cooperant! this, reproducing Now	
As that gave Then existence: Life to-day,	
This, as that other—Life dead long ago!	3445
The med decrees such fast no crown perchance	

But—why call crowning the reward of quest? Tell him, my other poet,—where thou walk'st Some rarer world than e'er Ilissos washed!

But dream goes idly in the air. To earth! 3.	450
Earth's question just amounts to—which succeeds,	
Which fails of two life-long antagonists?	
Suppose my charges all mistake! assume	
Your end, despite ambiguous means, the best—	
(73)	455
Have striven alike for one result—say, Peace!	.55
You spoke your best straight to the arbiters—	
Our people: have you made them end this war	
By dint of laughter and abuse and lies	
	460
This war, despite your twenty-five years' work,	•
May yet endure until Athenai falls,	
And freedom falls with her. So much for you!	
Now, the antagonist Euripides—	
77 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	465
He spoke quite o'er the heads of Kleon's crowd	, 0 5
To a dim future, and if there he fail,	
Why, you are fellows in adversity.	
But that 's unlike the fate of wise words launched	
D ' II' II D .	470
Arrive, Glad Welcome! Not my single wish-	7, -
Yours also wafts the white sail on its way,	
Your nature too is kingly. All beside	
I call pretension—no true potentate,	
3371	475
Zeus or Poseidon, where the vulgar sky	4/3
Lacks not Triballos to complete the group.	
I recognize,—behind such phantom-crew,—	
Necessity, Creation, Poet's Power,	
771	480
To poetry, power, Aristophanes!	,

108

But I trust truth's inherent kingliness,
Trust who, by reason of much truth, shall reign
More or less royally—may prayer but push
His sway past limit, purge the false from true!
Nor, even so, had boldness nerved my tongue
But that the other king stands suddenly,
In all the grand investiture of death,
Bowing your knee beside my lowly head—
Equals one moment!

Now, arise and go! 3490 Both have done homage to Euripides!

Silence pursued the words: till he broke out—

"Scarce so! This constitutes, I may believe,
Sufficient homage done by who defames
Your poet's foe, since you account me such;
But homage-proper,—pay it by defence
Of him, direct defence and not oblique,
Not by mere mild admonishment of me!"

3500

3505

3510

Defence? The best, the only! I replied.
A story goes—When Sophokles, last year,
Cited before tribunal by his son
(A poet—to complete the parallel)
Was certified unsound of intellect,
And claimed as only fit for tutelage,
Since old and doating and incompetent
To carry on this world's work,—the defence
Consisted just in his reciting (calm
As the verse bore, which sets our heart a-swell
And voice a-heaving too tempestuously)
That choros-chant "The station of the steed,
Stranger! thou comest to,—Kolonos white!"
Then he looked round and all revolt was dead.

You know the one adventure of my life—	
What made Euripides Balaustion's friend.	
When I last saw him, as he bade farewell,	3515
"I sang another 'Herakles,'" smiled he;	
"It gained no prize: your love be prize I gain!	
Take it—the tablets also where I traced	
The story first with stulos pendent still—	
Nay, the psalterion may complete the gift,	3520
So, should you croon the ode bewailing Age,	
Yourself shall modulate—same notes, same	
strings—	
With the old friend who loved Balaustion once."	
There they lie! When you broke our solitude,	
We were about to honour him once more	3525
By reading the consummate Tragedy.	
Night is advanced; I have small mind to sleep;	
May I go on, and read,—so make defence,	
So test true godship? You affirm, not I,	
—Beating the god, affords such test: I hold	3530
That when rash hands but touch divinity,	
The chains drop off, the prison-walls dispart,	
And-fire-he fronts mad Pentheus! Dare we	
try?	

Accordingly I read the perfect piece.

### AMPHITRUON

Zeus' Couchmate,—who of mortals knows not me,	3535
Argive Amphitruon whom Alkaios sired	
Of old, as Perseus him, I—Herakles?	
My home, this Thebai where the earth-born spike	
Of Sown-ones burgeoned: Ares saved from these	
A handful of their seed that stocks to-day	3540
With children's children Thebai, Kadmos built.	
Of these had Kreon birth, Menoikeus' child,	
King of the country,—Kreon that became	
The father of this woman, Megara,	
Whom, when time was, Kadmeians one and all	3545
Pealed praise to, marriage-songs with fluted help,	
While to my dwelling that grand Herakles	
Bore her, his bride. But, leaving Thebes—where I	
Abode perforce—this Megara and those	
Her kinsmen, the desire possessed my son	3550
Rather to dwell in Argos, that walled work,	
Kuklopian city, which I fly, myself,	
Because I slew Elektruon. Seeking so	
To ease away my hardships and once more	
Inhabit his own land, for my return	3555
Heavy the price he pays Eurustheus there—	
The letting in of light on this choked world!	
Either he promised, vanquished by the goad	
Of Heré, or because fate willed it thus.	
The other labours—why, he toiled them through;	3560
But for this last one—down by Tainaros,	
Its mouth, to Haides' realm descended he	

To drag into the light the three-shaped hound	
Of Hell: whence Herakles returns no more.	
Now, there 's an old-world tale, Kadmeians have,	3565
How Dirké's husband was a Lukos once,	
Holding the seven-towered city here in sway	
Before they ruled the land, white-steeded pair,	
The twins Amphion, Zethos, born to Zeus.	
This Lukos' son,—named like his father too,	3570
No born Kadmeian but Euboia's gift,—	
Comes and kills Kreon, lords it o'er the land,	
Falling upon our town sedition-sick.	
To us, akin to Kreon, just that bond	
Becomes the worst of evils, seemingly;	3575
For, since my son is in the earth's abysms,	
This man of valour, Lukos, lord and king,	
Seeks now to slay these sons of Herakles,	
And slay his wife as well,—by murder thus	
Thinking to stamp out murder,—slay too me,	3580
(If me 't is fit you count among men still,—	
Useless old age) and all for fear lest these,	
Grown men one day, exact due punishment	
Of bloodshed and their mother's father's fate.	
I therefore, since he leaves me in these domes,	3585
The children's household guardian,—left, when earth's	
Dark dread he underwent, that son of mine,—	
I, with their mother, lest his boys should die,	
Sit at this altar of the saviour Zeus	
Which, glory of triumphant spear, he raised	3590
Conquering—my nobly-born!—the Minuai.	
Here do we guard our station, destitute	
Of all things, drink, food, raiment, on bare ground	
Couched side by side: sealed out of house and	
home	
Sit we in a resourcelessness of help.	3595
Our friends—why, some are no true friends, I see!	

The rest, that are true, want the means to aid. So operates in man adversity:
Whereof may never anybody—no,
Though half of him should really wish me well,— 3600
Happen to taste! a friend-test faultless, that!

#### **MEGARA**

Old man, who erst didst raze the Taphian town, Illustriously, the army-leader, thou, Of speared Kadmeians—how gods play men false! I, now, missed nowise fortune in my sire, 3605 Who, for his wealth, was boasted mighty once, Having supreme rule,—for the love of which Leap the long lances forth at favoured breasts,— And having children too: and me he gave Thy son, his house with that of Herakles 3610 Uniting by the far-famed marriage-bed. And now these things are dead and flown away, While thou and I await our death, old man, These Herakleian boys too, whom—my chicks— I save beneath my wings like brooding bird. 3615 But one or other falls to questioning "O mother," cries he, "where in all the world Is father gone to? What 's he doing? when Will he come back?" At fault through tender years, They seek their sire. For me, I put them off, 3620 Telling them stories; at each creak of doors, All wonder "Does he come?"—and all a-foot Make for the fall before the parent knee. Now then, what hope, what method of escape Facilitatest thou?—for, thee, old man, 3625 I look to,—since we may not leave by stealth The limits of the land, and guards, more strong Than we, are at the outlets: nor in friends Remain to us the hopes of safety more.

Therefore, whatever thy decision be, Impart it for the common good of all! Lest now should prove the proper time to die, Though, being weak, we spin it out and live.

3630

#### AMPHITRUON

Daughter, it scarce is easy, do one's best, To blurt out counsel, things at such a pass.

3635

#### **MEGARA**

You want some sorrow more, or so love life?

#### AMPHITRUON

I both enjoy life, and love hopes beside.

#### **MEGARA**

And I; but hope against hope—no, old man!

#### **AMPHITRUON**

In these delayings of an ill lurks cure.

#### MEGARA

But bitter is the meantime, and it bites.

3640

#### AMPHITRUON

O there may be a run before the wind
From out these present ills, for me and thee,
Daughter, and yet may come my son, thy spouse!
But hush! and from the children take away
Their founts a-flow with tears, and talk them calm,
Steal them by stories—sad theft, all the same!
For, human troubles—they grow weary too;
Neither the wind-blasts always have their strength
Nor happy men keep happy to the end:
Since all things change—their natures part in
twain;

And that man's bravest, therefore, who hopes on, Hopes ever: to despair is coward-like.

#### **CHOROS**

These domes that overroof,
This long-used couch, I come to, having made
A staff my prop, that song may put to proof
The swan-like power, age-whitened,—poet's aid
Of sobbed-forth dirges—words that stand aloof
From action now: such am I—just a shade
With night for all its face, a mere night-dream—
And words that tremble too: howe'er they seem,
Devoted words, I deem.

O, of a father ye unfathered ones,
O thou old man, and thou whose groaning stuns—
Unhappy mother—only us above,
Nor reaches him below in Haides' realm, thy love! 3665
—(Faint not too soon, urge forward foot and limb

Way-weary, nor lose courage—as some horse
Yoked to the car whose weight recoils on him
Just at the rock-ridge that concludes his course!
Take by the hand, the peplos, anyone
Whose foothold fails him, printless and fordone!
Aged, assist along me aged too,
Who,—mate with thee in toils when life was
new.

And shields and spears first made acquaintance-

3675

3680

Stood by thyself and proved no bastard-slip
Of fatherland when loftiest glory grew.)—
See now, how like the sire's
Each eyeball fiercely fires!
What though ill-fortune have not left his race?
Neither is gone the grand paternal grace!

Hellas! O what—what combatants, destroyed In these, wilt thou one day seek—seek, and find all void!

Pause! for I see the ruler of this land, Lukos, now passing through the palace-gate.

#### LUKOS

The Herakleian couple—father, wife— 3685 If needs I must, I question: "must" for sooth? Being your master—all I please, I ask. To what time do you seek to spin out life? What hope, what help see, so as not to die? Is it you trust the sire of these, that 's sunk 3690 In Haides, will return? How past the pitch, Suppose you have to die, you pile the woe— Thou, casting, Hellas through, thy empty vaunts As though Zeus helped thee to a god for son; And thou, that thou wast styled our bestman's wife! 3695 Where was the awful in his work wound up, If he did quell and quench the marshy snake Or the Nemeian monster whom he snared And—says, by throttlings of his arm, he slew? With these do you outwrestle me? Such feats 3700 Shall save from death the sons of Herakles Who got praise, being nought, for bravery In wild-beast-battle, otherwise a blank? No man to throw on left arm buckler's weight, Not he, nor get in spear's reach! bow he bore— 3705 True coward's-weapon: shoot first and then fly! No bow-and-arrow proves a man is brave, But who keeps rank,—stands, one unwinking stare As, ploughing up, the darts come,—brave is he. My action has no impudence, old man! 3710 Providence, rather: for I own I slew Kreon, this woman's sire, and have his seat.

116

Nowise I wish, then, to leave, these grown up, Avengers on me, payment for my deeds.

### AMPHITRUON

As to the part of Zeus in his own child, Let Zeus defend that! As to mine, 't is me	3715
The care concerns to show by argument	
The folly of this fellow,—Herakles,	
Whom I stand up for! since to hear thee styled—	
Cowardly—that is unendurable.	3720
First then, the infamous (for I account	
Amongst the words denied to human speech,	
Timidity ascribed thee, Herakles!)	
This I must put from thee, with gods in proof.	
Zeus' thunder I appeal to, those four steeds	3725
Whereof he also was the charioteer	
When, having shot down the earth's Giant-	
growth—	
(Never shaft flew but found and fitted flank)	
Triumph he sang in common with the gods.	
The Kentaur-race, four footed insolence—	3 <b>73</b> 0
Go ask at Pholoé, vilest thou of kings,	
Whom they would pick out and pronounce bestman,	
If not my son, "the seeming-brave," say'st thou!	
But Dirphus, thy Abantid mother-town,	
	3735
For there's no spot, where having done some good,	
Thy country thou mightst call to witness worth.	
Now, that all-wise invention, archer's-gear,	
Thou blamest: hear my teaching and grow sage!	
A man in armour is his armour's slave,	3740
And, mixed with rank and file that want to run,	
He dies because his neighbours have lost heart.	
Then, should he break his spear, no way remains	
Of warding death off,—gone that body-guard,	
His one and only: while, whatever folk	3745

Have the true bow-hand,—here 's the one main	
good,—	
Though he have sent ten thousand shafts abroad,	
Others remain wherewith the archer saves	
His limbs and life, too,—stands afar and wards	
Away from flesh the foe that vainly stares	3750
Hurt by the viewless arrow, while himself	
Offers no full front to those opposite,	
But keeps in thorough cover: there 's the point	
That 's capital in combat—damage foe,	
Yet keep a safe skin—foe not out of reach	3755
As you are! Thus my words contrast with thine,	
And such, in judging facts, our difference.	
These children, now, why dost thou seek to slay?	
What have they done thee? In a single point	
I count thee wise—if, being base thyself,	3760
Thou dread'st the progeny of nobleness.	
Yet this bears hard upon us, all the same,	
If we must die—because of fear in thee—	
A death 't were fit thou suffer at our hands,	
Thy betters, did Zeus rightly judge us all.	3765
If therefore thou art bent on sceptre-sway,	
Thyself, here—suffer us to leave the land,	
Fugitives! nothing do by violence,	
Or violence thyself shalt undergo	
When the gods' gale may chance to change for	
thee!	3770
Alas, O land of Kadmos,—for 't is thee	
I mean to close with, dealing out the due	
Revilement,—in such sort dost thou defend	
Herakles and his children? Herakles	
Who, coming, one to all the world, against	3775
The Minuai, fought them and left Thebes an eye	
Unblinded henceforth to front freedom with!	
Neither do I praise Hellas, nor shall brook	
Ever to keep in silence that I count	

118

Towards my son, craven of cravens—her 3780 Whom it behoved go bring the young ones here Fire, spears, arms—in exchange for seas made safe, And cleansings of the land—his labour's price. But fire, spears, arms, —O children, neither Thebes Nor Hellas has them for you! 'T is myself, 3785 A feeble friend, ye look to: nothing now But a tongue's murmur, for the strength is gone We had once, and with age are limbs a-shake And force a-flicker! Were I only young, Still with the mastery o'er bone and thew, 3790 Grasping first spear that came, the yellow locks Of this insulter would I bloody so— Should send him skipping o'er the Atlantic bounds Out of my arm's reach through poltroonery!

#### CHOROS

Have not the really good folk starting-points
For speech to purpose,—though rare talkers they?

#### LUKOS

Say thou against us words thou towerest with! I, for thy words, will deal thee blows, their due. Go, some to Helikon, to Parnasos Some, and the clefts there! Bid the woodmen fell 3800 Oak-trunks, and, when the same are brought inside The city, pile the altar round with logs, Then fire it, burn the bodies of them all, That they may learn thereby, no dead man rules The land here, but 't is I, by acts like these! 3805 As for you, old sirs, who are set against My judgments, you shall groan for-not alone The Herakleian children, but the fate Of your own house beside, when faring ill By any chance: and you shall recollect 3810 Slaves are you of a tyranny that 's mine!

#### **CHOROS**

O progeny of earth, -whom Ares sowed When he laid waste the dragon's greedy jaw-Will ye not lift the staves, right-hand supports, And bloody this man's irreligious head? 3815 Who, being no Kadmeian, rules,—the wretch,— Our easy youth: an interloper too! But not of me, at least, shalt thou enjoy Thy lordship ever; nor my labour's fruit,— Handworkedsohard for, -have! A curse with thee, 3820 Whence thou didst come, there go and tyrannize! For never while I live shalt thou destroy The Herakleian children: not so deep Hides he below ground, leaving thee their lord! But we bear both of you in mind,—that thou, 3825 The land's destroyer, dost possess the land, While he who saved it, loses every right. I play the busybody—for I serve My dead friends when they need friends' service most? O right-hand, how thou yearnest to snatch spear 3830 And serve indeed! in weakness dies the wish, Or I had stayed thee calling me a slave, And nobly drawn my breath at home in Thebes Where thou exultest !—city that 's insane, Sick through sedition and bad government, 3835 Else never had she gained for master—thee!

#### **MEGARA**

Old friends, I praise you: since a righteous wrath For friend's sake well becomes a friend. But no! On our account in anger with your lord, Suffer no injury! Hear my advice,
Amphitruon, if I seem to speak aright.
O yes, I love my children! how not love

What I brought forth, what toiled for? and to die—	
Sad I esteem too; still, the fated way	
Who stiffens him against, that man I count	3845
Poor creature; us, who are of other mood,	
Since we must die, behoves us meet our death	
Not burnt to cinders, giving foes the laugh—	
To me, worse ill than dying, that! We owe	
Our houses many a brave deed, now to pay.	3850
Thee, indeed, gloriously men estimate	
For spear-work, so that unendurable	
Were it that thou shouldst die a death of shame. And for my glorious husband, where wants he	
A witness that he would not save his boys	385 <b>5</b>
If touched in their good fame thereby? Since birth	3-33
Bears ill with baseness done for children's sake,	
My husband needs must be my pattern here.	
See now thy hope—how much I count thereon!	
Thou thinkest that thy son will come to light:	3860
And, of the dead, who came from Haides back?	
But we with talk this man might mollify:	
Never! Of all foes, fly the foolish one!	
Wise, well-bred people, make concession to!	
Sooner you meet respect by speaking soft.	3865
Already it was in my mind—perchance	
We might beg off these children's banishment;	
But even that is sad, involving them	
In safety, ay—and piteous poverty! Since the host's visage for the flying friend	3870
Has, only one day, the sweet look, 't is said.	30/0
Dare with us death, which waits thee, dared or no!	
We call on thine ancestral worth, old man!	
For who outlabours what the gods appoint	
	3875
Since what must—none e'er makes what must	
not be.	

#### **CHOROS**

Had anyone, while yet my arms were strong,
Been scorning thee, he easily had ceased.
But we are nought, now; thine henceforth to see—
Amphitruon, how to push aside these fates!

3880

#### AMPHITRUON

Nor cowardice nor a desire of life
Stops me from dying: but I seek to save
My son his children. Vain! I set my heart,
It seems, upon impossibility.
See, it is ready for the sword, this throat
To pierce, divide, dash down from precipice!
But one grace grant us, king, we supplicate!
Slay me and this unhappy one before
The children, lest we see them—impious sight!—
Gasping the soul forth, calling all the while
On mother and on father's father! Else,
Do as thy heart inclines thee! No resource
Have we from death, and we resign ourselves.

#### **MEGARA**

And I too supplicate: add grace to grace,
And, though but one man, doubly serve us both! 3895
Let me bestow adornment of the dead
Upon these children! Throw the palace wide!
For now we are shut out. Thence these shall share
At least so much of wealth was once their sire's!

#### LUKOS

These things shall be. Withdraw the bolts, I bid 3900 My servants! Enter and adorn yourselves! I grudge no peploi; but when these ye wind About your bodies,—that adornment done,—Then I shall come and give you to the grave.

#### **MEGARA**

O children, follow this unhappy foot,
Your mother's, into your ancestral home,
Where others have the power, are lords in truth,
Although the empty name is left us yet!

#### **AMPHITRUON**

O Zeus, in vain I had thee marriage-mate,
In vain I called thee father of my child!
Thou wast less friendly far than thou didst seem.
I, the mere man, o'ermatch in virtue thee
The mighty god: for I have not betrayed
The Herakleian children,—whereas thou
Hadst wit enough to come clandestinely
Into the chamber, take what no man gave,
Another's place; and when it comes to help
Thy loved ones, there thou lackest wit indeed!
Thou art some stupid god or born unjust.

#### **CHOROS**

Even a dirge, can Phoibos suit 3920 In song to music jubilant For all its sorrow: making shoot His golden plectron o'er the lute, Melodious ministrant. And I, too, am of mind to raise, 3925 Despite the imminence of doom, A song of joy, outpour my praise To him—what is it rumour says?— Whether—now buried in the ghostly gloom Below ground,—he was child of Zeus indeed, 3930 Or mere Amphitruon's mortal seed-To him I weave the wreath of song, his labour's meed. For, is my hero perished in the feat?

The virtues of brave toils, in death complete, These save the dead in song,—their glory-garland meet!	3935
First, then, he made the wood Of Zeus a solitude,	
Slaying its lion-tenant; and he spread The tawniness behind—his yellow head Enmuffled by the brute's, backed by that grin of dread. The mountain-roving savage Kentaur-race He strewed with deadly bow about their place, Slaying with winged shafts: Peneios knew, Beauteously-eddying, and the long tracts too Of pasture trampled fruitless, and as well Those desolated haunts Mount Pelion under, And, grassy up to Homolé, each dell Whence, having filled their hands with pine-tree	394° 3945
plunder, Horse-like was wont to prance from, and subdue The land of Thessaly, that bestial crew. The golden-headed spot-back'd stag he slew, That robber of the rustics: glorified Therewith the goddess who in hunter's pride	3950
Slaughters the game along Oinoé's side. And, yoked abreast, he brought the chariot-breed To pace submissive to the bit, each steed That in the bloody cribs of Diomede Champed and, unbridled, hurried down that gore	3955
For grain, exultant the dread feast before— Of man's flesh: hideous feeders they of yore! All as he crossed the Hebros' silver-flow Accomplished he such labour, toiling so For Mukenaian tyrant; ay, and more— He crossed the Melian shore	3960
And, by the sources of Amauros, shot	3965

To death that strangers'-pest Kuknos, who dwelt in Amphanaia: not Of fame for good to guest!

And next, to the melodious maids he came, Inside the Hesperian court-yard: hand must aim 3970 At plucking gold fruit from the appled leaves, Now he had killed the dragon, backed like flame. Who guards the unapproachable he weaves Himself all round, one spire about the same. And into those sea-troughs of ocean dived 3975 The hero, and for mortals calm contrived. Whatever oars should follow in his wake. And under heaven's mid-seat his hands thrust he, At home with Atlas: and, for valour's sake, Held the gods up their star-faced mansionry. 3980 Also, the rider-host of Amazons About Maiotis many-streamed, he went To conquer through the billowy Euxine once, Having collected what an armament Of friends from Hellas, all on conquest bent 3985 Of that gold-garnished cloak, dread girdle-chase! So Hellas gained the girl's barbarian grace And at Mukenai saves the trophy still— Go wonder there, who will!

And the ten thousand-headed hound
Of many a murder, the Lernaian snake
He burned out, head by head, and cast around
His darts a poison thence,—darts soon to slake
Their rage in that three-bodied herdsman's gore
Of Erutheia. Many a running more
He made for triumph and felicity,
And, last of toils, to Haides, never dry
Of tears, he sailed: and there he, luckless, ends
His life completely, nor returns again.

The house and home are desolate of friends,
And where the children's life-path leads them, plain
I see,—no step retraceable, no god
Availing, and no law to help the lost!
The oar of Charon marks their period,
Waits to end all. Thy hands, these roofs accost!—
4005
To thee, though absent, look their uttermost!

But if in youth and strength I flourished still,
Still shook the spear in fight, did power match will
In these Kadmeian co-mates of my age,
They would,—and I,—when warfare was to wage,
Stand by these children; but I am bereft
Of youth now, lone of that good genius left!

But hist, desist! for here come these,—
Draped as the dead go, under and over,—
Children long since,—now hard to discover,—
Of the once so potent Herakles!
And the loved wife dragging, in one tether
About her feet, the boys together;
And the hero's aged sire comes last!
Unhappy that I am! Of tears which rise,—
How am I all unable to hold fast,
Longer, the aged fountains of these eyes!

#### MEGARA

Be it so! Who is priest, who butcher here
Of these ill-fated ones, or stops the breath
Of me, the miserable? Ready, see,
The sacrifice—to lead where Haides lives!
O children, we are led—no lovely team
Of corpses—age, youth, motherhood, all mixed!
O sad fate of myself and these my sons
Whom with these eyes I look at, this last time!
I, indeed, bore you: but for enemies

I brought you up to be a laughing-stock, Matter for merriment, destruction-stuff! Woe's me! Strangely indeed my hopes have struck me down 4035 From what I used to hope about you once— The expectation from your father's talk! For thee, now, thy dead sire dealt Argos to: Thou wast to have Eurustheus' house one day, And rule Pelasgia where the fine fruits grow; 4040 And, for a stole of state, he wrapped about Thy head with that the lion-monster bore, That which himself went wearing armour-wise. And thou wast King of Thebes-such chariots there! Those plains I had for portion—all for thee, 4045 As thou hadst coaxed them out of who gave birth To thee, his boy: and into thy right hand He thrust the guardian-club of Daidalos,— Poor guardian proves the gift that plays thee false! And upon thee he promised to bestow 4050 Oichalia—what, with those far-shooting shafts, He ravaged once; and so, since three you were, With threefold kingdoms did he build you up To very towers, your father,—proud enough Prognosticating, from your manliness 4055 In boyhood, what the manhood's self would be. For my part, I was picking out for you Brides, suiting each with his alliance—this From Athens, this from Sparté, this from Thebes— Whence, suited—as stern-cables steady ship— 4060 You might have hold on life gods bless. All gone! Fortune turns round and gives us—you, the Fates Instead of brides—me, tears for nuptial baths, Unhappy in my hoping! And the sire Of your sire—he prepares the marriage-feast 4065 Befitting Haides who plays father now—

Bitter relationship! Oh me! which first— Which last of you shall I to bosom fold? To whom shall I fit close, his mouth to mine? Of whom shall I lay hold and ne'er let go? 4070 How would I gather, like the brown-winged bee, The groans from all, and, gathered into one, Give them you back again, a crowded tear! Dearest, if any voice be heard of men Dungeoned in Haides, thee—to thee I speak! 4075 Here is thy father dying, and thy boys! And I too perish, famed as fortunate By mortals once, through thee! Assist them! Come!

But come! though just a shade, appear to me! For, coming, thy ghost-grandeur would suffice, Such cowards are they in thy presence, these Who kill thy children now thy back is turned!

4080

4085

### AMPHITRUON

Ay, daughter, bid the powers below assist! But I will rather, raising hand to heaven, Call thee to help, O Zeus, if thy intent Be, to these children, helpful anyway, Since soon thou wilt be valueless enough! And yet thou hast been called and called; in vain I labour: for we needs must die, it seems. Well, aged brothers—life 's a little thing! 4090 Such as it is, then, pass life pleasantly From day to night, nor once grieve all the while! Since Time concerns him not about our hopes,— To save them,—but his own work done, flies off. Witness myself, looked up to among men, 4095 Doing noteworthy deeds: when here comes fate Lifts me away, like feather skyward borne, In one day! Riches then and glory,—whom These are found constant to, I know not. Friends,

Farewell! the man who loved you all so much, Now, this last time, my mates, ye look upon!

# **MEGARA**

Ha! O father, do I see my dearest? Speak!

# **AMPHITRUON**

No more than thou canst, daughter—dumb like thee!

# **MEGARA**

4105

4110

Is this he whom we heard was under ground?

### AMPHITRUON

Unless at least some dream in day we see!

### **MEGARA**

What do I say? what dreams insanely view?
This is no other than thy son, old sire!
Here children! hang to these paternal robes,
Quick, haste, hold hard on him, since here's your
true

Zeus that can save—and every whit as well!

### **HERAKLES**

O hail, my palace, my hearth's propula,—
How glad I see thee as I come to light!
Ha, what means this? My children I behold
Before the house in garments of the grave,
Chapleted, and, amid a crowd of men,
My very wife—my father weeping too,
Whatever the misfortune! Come, best take
My station nearer these and learn it all!
Wife, what new sorrow has approached our home?

VOL. VIII

129

I

### MEGARA

O dearest! light flashed on thy father now! Art thou come? art thou saved and dost thou fall On friends in their supreme extremity?

# **HERAKLES**

How say'st thou? Father! what 's the trouble here?

### **MEGARA**

Undone are we!—but thou, old man, forgive If first I snatch what thou shouldst say to him! 4125 For somehow womanhood wakes pity more. Here are my children killed and I undone!

# HERAKLES

Apollon, with what preludes speech begins!

# **MEGARA**

Dead are my brothers and old father too.

### 4130

#### HERAKLES

How say'st thou?—doing what?—by spear-stroke whence?

### MEGARA

Lukos destroyed them—the land's noble king!

#### HERAKLES

Met them in arms? or through the land's disease?

#### **MEGARA**

Sedition: and he sways seven-gated Thebes.

#### HERAKLES

Why then came fear on the old man and thee? 4135

**MEGARA** 

He meant to kill thy father, me, our boys.

**HERAKLES** 

How say'st thou? Fearing what from orphanage?

MEGARA

Lest they should some day pay back Kreon's death.

HERAKLES

And why trick out the boys corpse-fashion thus?

**MEGARA** 

These wraps of death we have already donned. 4140

HERAKLES

And you had died through violence? Woe's me!

**MEGARA** 

Left bare of friends: and thou wast dead, we heard.

**HERAKLES** 

And whence came on you this faintheartedness?

MEGARA

The heralds of Eurustheus brought the news.

HERAKLES

And why was it you left my house and hearth? 4145

MEGARA

Forced thence; thy father—from his very couch!

HERAKLES

And no shame at insulting the old man?

### MEGARA

Shame, truly! no near neighbours he and Shame!

# HERAKLES

And so much, in my absence, lacked I friends?

# **MEGARA**

Friends,—are there any to a luckless man?

# 4150

### HERAKLES

The Minuai-war I waged,—they spat forth these?

# **MEGARA**

Friendless, -again I tell thee, -is ill-luck.

#### HERAKLES

Will not you cast these hell-wraps from your hair And look on light again, and with your eyes Taste the sweet change from nether dark to day? 4155 While I-for now there needs my handiwork-First I shall go, demolish the abodes Of these new lordships; next hew off the head Accurst and toss it for the dogs to trail. Then, such of the Kadmeians as I find 4160 Were craven though they owed me gratitude,— Some I intend to handle with this club Renowned for conquest; and with winged shafts Scatter the others, fill Ismenos full With bloody corpses,—Dirké's flow so white 4165 Shall be incarnadined. For, whom, I pray, Behoves me rather help than wife and child And aged father? Farewell, "Labours" mine! Vainly I wrought them: my true work lay here! My business is to die defending these,— 4170 If for their father's sake they meant to die.

Or how shall we call brave the battling it With snake and lion, as Eurustheus bade, If yet I must not labour death away From my own children? "Conquering Herakles" 4175 Folk will not call me as they used, I think! The right thing is for parents to assist Children, old age, the partner of the couch.

# **AMPHITRUON**

True, son! thy duty is—be friend to friends
And foe to foes: yet—no more haste than needs! 4180

### HERAKLES

Why, father, what is over hasty here?

### AMPHITRUON

Many a pauper,—seeming to be rich,
As the word goes,—the king calls partisan.
Such made a riot, ruined Thebes to rob
Their neighbour: for, what good they had at home 4185
Was spent and gone—flew off through idleness.
You came to trouble Thebes, they saw: since seen,
Beware lest, raising foes, a multitude,
You stumble where you apprehend no harm.

# **HERAKLES**

If all Thebes saw me, not a whit care I.

But seeing as I did a certain bird

Not in the lucky seats, I knew some woe

Was fallen upon the house: so, purposely,

By stealth I made my way into the land.

# **AMPHITRUON**

And now, advancing, hail the hearth with praise 4195 And give the ancestral home thine eye to see! For he himself will come, thy wife and sons

To drag-forth—slaughter—slay me too,—this king!

But, here remaining, all succeeds with thee—Gain lost by no false step. So, this thy town Disturb not, son, ere thou right matters here!

4200

4210

### HERAKLES

Thus will I do, for thou say'st well; my home
Let me first enter! Since at the due time
Returning from the unsunned depths where dwells
Haides' wife Koré, let me not affront
Those gods beneath my roof I first should hail!

# AMPHITRUON

For didst thou really visit Haides, son?

# HERAKLES

Ay—dragged to light, too, his three-headed beast.

# **AMPHITRUON**

By fight didst conquer, or through Koré's gift?

#### **HERAKLES**

Fight: well for me, I saw the Orgies first!

#### AMPHITRUON

And is he in Eurustheus' house, the brute?

# HERAKLES

Chthonia's grove, Hermion's city, hold him now.

# AMPHITRUON

Does not Eurustheus know thee back on earth?

# HERAKLES

No: I would come first and see matters here.

# AMPHITRUON

But how wast thou below ground such a time? 4215

# HERAKLES

I stopped, from Haides, bringing Theseus up.

# **AMPHITRUON**

And where is he?—bound o'er the plain for home?

# **HERAKLES**

Gone glad to Athens—Haides' fugitive!
But, up, boys! follow father into house!
There 's a far better going-in for you
Truly, than going-out was! Nay, take heart,
And let the eyes no longer run and run!
And thou, O wife, my own, collect thy soul
Nor tremble now! Leave grasping, all of you,
My garments! I'm not winged, nor fly from
friends!

Ah,—

No letting go for these, who all the more Hang to my garments! Did you foot indeed The razor's edge? Why, then I 'll carry them—Take with my hands these small craft up, and tow

4230

Just as a ship would. There! don't fear I shirk My children's service! this way, men are men, No difference! best and worst, they love their boys

After one fashion: wealth they differ in—
Some have it, others not; but each and all
Combine to form the children-loving race.

# **CHOROS**

Youth is a pleasant burthen to me; But age on my head, more heavily

Than the crags of Aitna, weighs and weighs, And darkening cloaks the lids and intercepts the rays.  Never be mine the preference Of an Asian empire's wealth, nor yet	4240
Of a house all gold, to youth, to youth That 's beauty, whatever the gods dispense! Whether in wealth we joy, or fret Paupers,—of all God's giftsmost beautiful, in truth!	4245
But miserable murderous age I hate! Let it go to wreck, the waves adown, Nor ever by rights plague tower or town Where mortals bide, but still elate With wings, on ether, precipitate, Wander them round—nor wait!	4250
But if the gods, to man's degree, Had wit and wisdom, they would bring Mankind a twofold youth, to be Their virtue's sign-mark, all should see, In those with whom life's winter thus grew spring.	4255
For when they died, into the sun once more Would they have traversed twice life's racecourse o'er; While ignobility had simply run Existence through, nor second life begun. And so might we discern both bad and good As surely as the starry multitude	4260
Is numbered by the sailors, one and one. But now the gods by no apparent line Limit the worthy and the base define;	4265

Brings man more wealth,—but youthful vigour,

Only, a certain period rounds, and so

no!

Well! I am not to pause Mingling together—wine and wine in cup— The Graces with the Muses up— Most dulcet marriage: loosed from music's laws,	427
No life for me! But where the wreaths abound, there ever may I be! And still, an aged bard, I shout Mnemosuné— Still chant of Herakles the triumph-chant, Companioned by the seven-stringed tortoise-shell And Libuan flute, and Bromios' self as well,	427
God of the grape, with man participant!  Not yet will we arrest their glad advance—  The Muses who so long have led me forth to dance!	4280
A paian—hymn the Delian girls indeed, Weaving a beauteous measure in and out His temple-gates, Latona's goodly seed; And paians—I too, these thy domes about, From these grey cheeks, my king, will swan-like shout— Old songster! Ay, in song it starts off brave— "Zeus' son is he!" and yet, such grace of birth Surpassing far, to man his labours gave Existence, one calm flow without a wave, Having destroyed the beasts, the terrors of the earth.	4289
LUKOS	
From out the house Amphitruon comes—in time!	
For 't is a long while now since ye bedecked Your bodies with the dead-folk's finery. But quick! the boys and wife of Herakles— Bid them appear outside this house, keep pact To die, and need no bidding but your own!	4295

### **AMPHITRUON**

King! you press hard on me sore-pressed enough,
And give me scorn—beside my dead ones here.
Meet in such matters were it, though you reign,
To temper zeal with moderation. Since
You do impose on us the need to die—
Needs must we love our lot, obey your will.

#### LUKOS

Where 's Megara, then? Alkmené's grandsons, where?

### AMPHITRUON

She, I think,—as one figures from outside,— 4305

# LUKOS

Well, this same thinking, -what affords its ground?

# AMPHITRUON

-Sits suppliant on the holy altar-steps,-

# LUKOS

Idly indeed a suppliant to save life!

# AMPHITRUON

—And calls on her dead husband, vainly too!

#### LUKOS

For he 's not come, nor ever will arrive.

#### 4310

### AMPHITRUON

Never—at least, if no god raise him up.

#### LUKOS

Go to her, and conduct her from the house!

# AMPHITRUON

I should partake the murder, doing that.

### LUKOS

We,—since thou hast a scruple in the case,— Outside of fears, we shall march forth these lads, 4315 Mother and all. Here, follow me, my folk— And gladly so remove what stops our toils!

# **AMPHITRUON**

Thou—go then! March where needs must! What remains—

Perhaps concerns another. Doing ill, Expect some ill be done thee!

Ha, old friends! 4320 On he strides beautifully! in the toils O' the net, where swords spring forth, will he be

Minded to kill his neighbours—the arch-knave!
I go, too—I must see the falling corpse!
For he has sweets to give—a dying man,
Your foe, that pays the price of deeds he did.

# **CHOROS**

Troubles are over! He the great king once Turns the point, tends for Haides, goal of life! O justice, and the gods' back-flowing fate!

# AMPHITRUON

Thou art come, late indeed, where death pays crime—

These insults heaped on better than thyself!

# **CHOROS**

Joy gives this outburst to my tears! Again 139

Come round those deeds, his doing, which of old He never dreamed himself was to endure—King of the country! But enough, old man! Indoors, now, let us see how matters stand—If somebody be faring as I wish!

4335

4355

LUKOS

Ah me-me!

### **CHOROS**

This strikes the keynote—music to my mind, Merry i' the household! Death takes up the tune! 4340 The king gives voice, groansmurder's prelude well!

# LUKOS

O, all the land of Kadmos! slain by guile!

### **CHOROS**

Ay, for who slew first? Paying back thy due, Resign thee! make, for deeds done, mere amends! Who was it grazed the gods through lawlessness— 4345 Mortal himself, threw up his fool's-conceit Against the blessed heavenly ones—as though Gods had no power? Old friends, the impious man Exists not any more! The house is mute. Turn we to song and dance! For, those I love, 4350 Those I wish well to, well fare they, to wish!

Dances, dances and banqueting
To Thebes, the sacred city through,
Are a care! for, change and change
Of tears to laughter, old to new,
Our lays, glad birth, they bring, they bring!
He is gone and past, the mighty king!
And the old one reigns, returned—O strange!
From the Acherontian harbour too!

Advent of hope, beyond thought's widest range! 4360
To the gods, the gods, are crimes a care,
And they watch our virtue, well aware
That gold and that prosperity drive man
Out of his mind—those charioteers who hale
Might-without-right behind them: face who can
Fortune's reverse which time prepares, nor quail?
—He who evades law and in lawlessness
Delights him,—he has broken down his trust—
The chariot, riches haled—now blackening in the
dust!

Ismenos, go thou garlanded! 4370 Break into dance, ye ways, the polished bed O' the seven-gated city! Dirké, thou Fair-flowing, with the Asopiad sisters all, Leave your sire's stream, attend the festival Of Herakles, one choir of nymphs, sing triumph now! 4375 O woody rock of Puthios and each home O' the Helikonian Muses, ye shall come With joyous shouting to my walls, my town Where saw the light that Spartan race, those "Sown," Brazen-shield-bearing chiefs, whereof the band 4380 With children's children renovates our land, To Thebes a sacred light! O combination of the marriage rite— Bed of the mortal-born and Zeus, who couched Beside the nymph of Perseus' progeny! 4385 For credible, past hope, becomes to me That nuptial story long ago avouched, O Zeus! and time has turned the dark to bright, And made one blaze of truth the Herakleidan might-His, who emerged from earth's pavilion, left 4390 Plouton's abode, the nether palace-cleft.

Thou wast the lord that nature gave me—not
That baseness born and bred—my king, by lot!
—Baseness made plain to all, who now regard
The match of sword with sword in fight,—
If to the gods the Just and Right
Still pleasing be, still claim the palm's award.

4395

4400

4405

4420

# Horror!

Are we come to the self-same passion of fear,
Old friends?—such a phantasm fronts me here
Visible over the palace-roof!
In flight, in flight, the laggard limb
Bestir! and haste aloof
From that on the roof there—grand and grim!
O Paian, king!
Be thou my safeguard from the woeful thing!

### IRIS

Courage, oldmen! beholding here—Night's birth—
Madness, and me the handmaid of the gods,
Iris: since to your town we come, no plague—
Wage war against the house of but one man
From Zeus and from Alkmené sprung, they say.
Now, till he made an end of bitter toils,
Fate kept him safe, nor did his father Zeus
Let us once hurt him, Heré nor myself.
But, since he has toiled through Eurustheus' task,
Heré desires to fix fresh blood on him—
Slaying his children: I desire it too.

Up then, collecting the unsoftened heart, Unwedded virgin of black Night! Drive, drag Frenzy upon the man here—whirls of brain Big with child-murder, while his feet leap gay! Let go the bloody cable its whole length! So that,—when o'er the Acherousian ford

He has sent floating, by self-homicide,	
His beautiful boy-garland,—he may know	4425
First, Heré's anger, what it is to him,	
And then learn mine. The gods are vile indeed	
And mortal matters vast, if he 'scape free!	

### **MADNESS**

MADNESS	
Certes, from well-born sire and mother too	
Had I my birth, whose blood is Night's and	
Heaven's;	4430
But here 's my glory,—not to grudge the good!	
Nor love I raids against the friends of man.	
I wish, then, to persuade,—before I see	
You stumbling, you and Heré! trust my words!	
This man, the house of whom ye hound me to,	4435
Is not unfamed on earth nor gods among;	
Since, having quelled waste land and savage	
sea,	
He alone raised again the falling rights	
Of gods—gone ruinous through impious men.	
Desire no mighty mischief, I advise!	4440

# **IRIS**

Give thou no thought to Heré's faulty schemes!

# **MADNESS**

Changing her step from faulty to fault-free!

#### IRIS

Not to be wise, did Zeus' wife send thee here.

# **MADNESS**

Sun, thee I cite to witness—doing what I loathe to do!
But since indeed to Heré and thyself I must subserve,

And follow you quick, with a whizz, as the hounds

a-hunt with the huntsman,	
-Go I will! and neither the sea, as it groans	
with its waves so furiously,	
Nor earthquake, no, nor the bolt of thunder	
gasping out heaven's labour-throe,	
Shall cover the ground as I, at a bound, rush into	
the bosom of Herakles!	
And home I scatter, and house I batter,	4450
Having first of all made the children fall,—	
And he who felled them is never to know	
He gave birth to each child that received the blow,	
Till the Madness, I am, have let him go!	
Ha, behold! already he rocks his head—he is off	
	4455
Not a word, as he rolls his frightful orbs, from	
their sockets wrenched in the ghastly race!	
And the breathings of him he tempers and times	
no more than a bull in act to toss,	
And hideously he bellows invoking the Keres,	
daughters of Tartaros.	
Ay, and I soon will dance thee madder, and pipe	
thee quite out of thy mind with fear!	
So, up with the famous foot, thou Iris, march to	
	4460
Me and mine, who now combine, in the dreadful	
And now are about to pass, from without, inside	
TAILU HOW ALC ADOUL TO DASS, HOLL WILLIOH, MISIOC	

# CHOROS

of the home of Herakles!

Otototoi, -groan! Away is mown Thy flower, Zeus' offspring, City! 4465 Unhappy Hellas, who dost cast (the pity!)

Who worked thee all the good,	
Away from thee,—destroyest in a mood	
Of madness him, to death whom pipings dance! There goes she, in her chariot,—groans, her brood,—	4470
And gives her team the goad, as though adrift For doom, Night's Gorgon, Madness, she whose glance	,
Turns man to marble! with what hissings lift Their hundred heads the snakes, her head's inheritance!	
Quick has the god changed fortune: through their sire Quick will the children, that he saved, expire!	4475
Ö miserable me! O Zeus! thy child— Childless himself—soon vengeance, hunger-wild, Craving for punishment, will lay how low— Loaded with many a woe!	4480
Loaded with many a woe:	4400
O palace-roofs! your courts about, A measure begins all unrejoiced By the tympanies and the thyrsos hoist Of the Bromian revel-rout! O ye domes! and the measure proceeds For blood, not such as the cluster bleeds Of the Dionusian pouring-out!	4485
Break forth, fly, children! fatal this— Fatal the lay that is piped, I wis! Ay, for he hunts a children-chase— Never shall Madness lead her revel And leave no trace in the dwelling-place! Ai ai, because of the evil!	4490
Ai ai, the old man—how I groan For the father, and not the father alone! She who was nurse of his children,—small Her gain that they ever were born at all!  VOL. VIII  145  K	4495

See! See!

A whirlwind shakes hither and thither
The house—the roof falls in together!
Ha, ha, what dost thou, son of Zeus?
A trouble of Tartaros broke loose,
Such as once Pallas on the Titan thundered,
Thou sendest on thy domes, roof-shattered and
wall-sundered!

MESSENGER

O bodies white with age !-

**CHOROS** 

What cry, to me— 4505

4500

What, dost thou call with?

MESSENGER

There 's a curse indoors.

**CHOROS** 

I shall not bring a prophet: you suffice.

MESSENGER

Dead are the children.

CHOROS

Ai ai!

MESSENGER

Groan! for, groans
Suit well the subject. Dire the children's death,
Dire too the parent's hands that dealt the fate.
No one could tell worse woe than we have borne.

CHOROS

How dost thou that same curse—curse, cause for groan—

The father's on the children, make appear?

Tell in what matter they were hurled from heaven Against the house—these evils; and recount
The children's hapless fate, O Messenger!

4515

# MESSENGER

The victims were before the hearth of Zeus,	
A household-expiation: since the king	
O' the country, Herakles had killed and cast	
From out the dwelling; and a beauteous choir	4520
Of boys stood by his sire, too, and his wife.	
And now the basket had been carried round	
The altar in a circle, and we used	
The consecrated speech. Alkmené's son,—	
Just as he was about, in his right hand,	4525
To bear the torch, that he might dip into	15 3
The cleansing-water,—came to a stand-still;	
And, as their father yet delayed, his boys	
Had their eyes on him. But he was himself	
No longer: lost in rollings of the eyes;	4530
Outthrusting eyes—their very roots—like blood!	100
Froth he dropped down his bushy-bearded cheek,	
And said—together with a madman's laugh—	
"Father! why sacrifice, before I slay	
Eurustheus? why have twice the lustral fire,	4535
And double pains, when 't is permitted me	
To end, with one good hand-sweep, matters here?	
Then,—when I hither bring Eurustheus' head,—	
Then for these just slain, wash hands once for all!	
Now,—cast drink-offerings forth, throw baskets	
down!	4540
Who gives me bow and arrows, who my club?	
I go to that Mukenai. One must match	
Crowbars and mattocks, so that—those sunk stones	
The Kuklops squared with picks and plumb-line	
red—	
I, with my bent steel, may o'ertumble town."	4545
•	

Which said, he goes and—with no car to have—	
Affirms he has one! mounts the chariot-board,	
And strikes, as having really goad in hand!	
And two ways laughed the servants—laugh with	
awe;	
And one said, as each met the other's stare,	4550
"Playing us boys' tricks? or is master mad?"	
But up he climbs, and down along the roof,	
And, dropping into the men's place, maintains	
He 's come to Nisos city, when he 's come	
Only inside his own house! then reclines	4555
On floor, for couch, and, as arrived indeed,	
Makes himself supper; goes through some brief	
stay,	
Then says he 's traversing the forest-flats	
Of Isthmos; thereupon lays body bare	
Of bucklings, and begins a contest with	4560
—No one! and is proclaimed the conqueror—	
He by himself—having called out to hear	
-Nobody! Then, if you will take his word,	
Blaring against Eurustheus horribly,	
He 's at Mukenai. But his father laid	4565
Hold of the strong hand and addressed him thus:	
"O son, what ails thee? Of what sort is this	
Extravagance? Has not some murder-craze,	
Bred of those corpses thou didst just despatch,	
Danced thee drunk?" But he,—taking him to	
crouch,	4570
Eurustheus' sire, that apprehensive touched	
His hand, a suppliant,—pushes him aside,	
Gets ready quiver, and bends bow against	
His children—thinking them Eurustheus' boys	
He means to slay. They, horrified with fear,	4575
Rushed here and there,—this child, into the robes	
O' the wretched mother—this, beneath the shade	
O' the column.—and this other, like a bird.	

Cowered at the altar-foot. The mother shrieks "Parent—what dost thou?—kill thy children?" So 4580 Shriek the old sire and crowd of servitors. But he, outwinding him, as round about The column ran the boy, -a horrid whirl O' the lathe his foot described !—stands opposite, Strikes through the liver; and supine the boy 4585 Bedews the stone shafts, breathing out his life. But "Victory!" he shouted—boasted thus: "Well, this one nestling of Eurustheus—dead— Falls by me, pays back the paternal hate!" Then bends bow on another who was crouched 4590 At base of altar—overlooked, he thought— And now prevents him, falls at father's knee, Throwing up hand to beard and cheek above. "O dearest!" cries he; "father, kill me not! Yours I am—your boy: not Eurustheus' boy 4595 You kill now!" But he, rolling the wild eye Of Gorgon,—as the boy stood all too close For deadly bowshot,—mimicry of smith Who batters red-hot iron,—hand o'er head Heaving his club, on the boy's yellow hair 4600 Hurlsitandbreaksthebone. Thissecond caught,— He goes, would slay the third, one sacrifice He and the couple; but, beforehand here, The miserable mother catches up, Carries him inside house and bars the gate. 4605 Then he, as he were at those Kuklops' work, Digs at, heaves doors up, wrenches doorposts out, Lays wife and child low with the selfsame shaft. And this done, at the old man's death he drives; But there came, as it seemed to us who saw, 4610 A statue—Pallas with the crested head, Swinging her spear—and threwastone which smote Herakles' breast and stayed his slaughter-rage, And sent him safe to sleep. He falls to ground—

Striking against the column with his back—
Column which, with the falling of the roof,
Broken in two, lay by the altar-base.
And we, foot-free now from our several flights,
Along with the old man, we fastened bonds
Of rope-noose to the column, so that he,
Ceasing from sleep, might not go adding deeds
To deeds done. And he sleeps a sleep, poor wretch,
No gift of any god! since he has slain
Children and wife. For me, I do not know
What mortal has more misery to bear.

4625

# **CHOROS**

A murder there was which Argolis Holds in remembrance, Hellas through, As, at that time, best and famousest: Of those, the daughters of Danaos slew. A murder indeed was that! but this 4630 Outstrips it, straight to the goal has pressed. I am able to speak of a murder done To the hapless Zeus-born offspring, too— Prokné's son, who had but one-Or a sacrifice to the Muses, say 4635 Rather, who Itus sing alway, Her single child. But thou, the sire Of children three—O thou consuming fire!— In one outrageous fate hast made them all expire. And this outrageous fate— 4640 What groan, or wail, or deadmen's dirge, Or choric dance of Haides shall I urge The Muse to celebrate?

Woe! woe! behold!
The portalled palace lies unrolled,
This way and that way, each prodigious fold!

Alas for me! these children, see,
Stretched, hapless group, before their father—he
The all-unhappy, who lies sleeping out
The murder of his sons, a dreadful sleep!
And bonds, see, all about,—
Rope-tangle, ties and tether,—these
Tightenings around the body of Herakles
To the stone columns of the house made fast!

But—like a bird that grieves
For callow nestlings some rude hand bereaves—
See, here, a bitter journey overpast,
The old man—all too late—is here at last!

# **AMPHITRUON**

Silently, silently, aged Kadmeians!
Will ye not suffer my son, diffused
Yonder, to slide from his sorrows in sleep?

# **CHOROS**

And thee, old man, do I, groaning, weep,
And the children too, and the head there—
used
Of old to the wreaths and paians!

# **AMPHITRUON**

Farther away! Nor beat the breast,
Nor wail aloud, nor rouse from rest
The slumberer—asleep, so best!

**CHOROS** 

Ah me-what a slaughter!

#### AMPHITRUON

Refrain-refrain!

466;

Ye will prove my perdition.

# **CHOROS**

Unlike water,

Bloodshed rises from earth again.

4670

# AMPHITRUON

Do I bid you bate your breath, in vain—Ye elders? Lament in a softer strain! Lest he rouse himself, burst every chain, And bury the city in ravage—bray Father and house to dust away!

4675

# **CHOROS**

I cannot forbear—I cannot forbear!

# **AMPHITRUON**

Hush! I will learn his breathings: there! I will lay my ears close.

# **CHOROS**

What, he sleeps?

# **AMPHITRUON**

Ay,—sleeps! A horror of slumber keeps The man who has piled On wife and child Death and death, as he shot them down With clang o' the bow.

4680

# CHOROS

Wail-

# AMPHITRUON

Even so!

#### **CHOROS**

—The fate of the children—

### AMPHITRUON

Triple woe!

# **CHOROS**

—Old man, the fate of thy son!

4685

# AMPHITRUON

Hush, hush! Have done! He is turning about! He is breaking out! Away! I steal And my body conceal, Before he arouse, In the depths of the house.

4690

# **CHOROS**

Courage! The Night
Maintains her right
On the lids of thy son there, sealed from sight! 4695

### AMPHITRUON

See, see! To leave the light
And, wretch that I am, bear one last ill,
I do not avoid; but if he kill
Me his own father, and devise
Beyond the present miseries
A misery more ghastly still—
And to haunt him, over and above
Those here who, as they used to love,
Now hate him, what if he have with these
My murder, the worst of Erinues?

4705

# **CHOROS**

Then was the time to die, for thee, When ready to wreak in the full degree

Vengeance on those
Thy consort's foes
Who murdered her brothers! glad, life's close,
With the Taphioi down,
And sacked their town
Clustered about with a wash of sea!

# AMPHITRUON

To flight—to flight!
Away from the house, troop off, old men!
Save yourselves out of the maniac's sight!
He is rousing himself right up: and then,
Murder on murder heaping anew,
He will revel in blood your city through!

4715

4735

### **CHOROS**

O Zeus, why hast, with such unmeasured hate, Hated thy son, whelmed in this sea of woes?

# HERAKLES

In breath indeed I am—see things I ought—Æther, and earth, and these the sunbeam-shafts!
But then—some billow and strange whirl of sense I have fallen into! and breathings hot I breathe—Smoked upwards, not the steady work from lungs.
See now! Whybound,—at moorings like a ship,—About my young breast and young arm, to this Stone piece of carved work broke in half, do I Sit, have my rest in corpses' neighbourhood? Strewn on the ground are winged darts, and bow Which played my brother-shieldman, held in hand,—Guarded my side, and got my guardianship!

I cannot have gone back to Haides—twice Begun Eurustheus' race I ended thence?

But I nor see the Sisupheian stone,
Nor Plouton, nor Demeter's sceptred maid!
I am struck witless sure! Where can I be?
Ho there! what friend of mine is near or far—
Some one to cure me of bewilderment?
For nought familiar do I recognize.

4740

# AMPHITRUON

Old friends, shall I go close to these my woes?

### CHOROS

Ay, and let me too, -nor desert your ills!

### HERAKLES

Father, why weepest thou, and buriest up
Thine eyes, aloof so from thy much-loved son?

4745

### **AMPHITRUON**

O child !- for, faring badly, mine thou art!

# HERAKLES

Do I fare somehow ill, that tears should flow?

# **AMPHITRUON**

Ill,—would cause any god who bore, to groan!

#### HERAKLES

That 's boasting, truly! still, you state no hap. 4750

### AMPHITRUON

For, thyself seest—if in thy wits again.

#### HERAKLES

Heyday! How riddlingly that hint returns!

AN	ſ	P	Н	I	Т	R	U	O	N	

Well, I am trying-art thou sane and sound!

# HERAKLES

Say if thou lay'st aught strange to my life's charge!

# AMPHITRUON

If thou no more art Haides-drunk,—I tell!

4755

# HERAKLES

I bring to mind no drunkenness of soul.

# AMPHITRUON

Shall I unbind my son, old men, or what?

# HERAKLES

And who was binder, tell !-not that, my deed!

# AMPHITRUON

Mind that much of misfortune—pass the rest!

# HERAKLES

Enough! from silence, I nor learn nor wish.

4760

# AMPHITRUON

O Zeus, dost witness here throned Heré's work?

#### HERAKLES

But have I had to bear aught hostile thence?

# AMPHITRUON

Let be the goddess-bury thine own guilt!

# HERAKLES

Undone! What is the sorrow thou wilt say?

# **AMPHITRUON**

Look! See the ruins of thy children here! 4765

# **HERAKLES**

Ah me! What sight do wretched I behold?

# AMPHITRUON

Unfair fight, son, this fight thou fastenedst On thine own children!

# HERAKLES

What fight? Who slew these?

# AMPHITRUON

Thou and thy bow, and who of gods was cause.

# **HERAKLES**

How say'st? What did I? Ill-announcing sire! 4770

# AMPHITRUON

—Go mad! Thou askest a sad clearing up.

#### HERAKLES

And am I also murderer of my wife?

# AMPHITRUON

All the work here was just one hand's work—thine!

#### HERAKLES

Ai ai—for groans encompass me—a cloud!

# AMPHITRUON

For these deeds' sake do I begroan thy fate. 4775

# HERAKLES

Did I break up my house or dance it down?

### AMPHITRUON

I know just one thing—all 's a woe with thee.

# **HERAKLES**

But where did the craze catch me? where destroy?

### AMPHITRUON

When thou didst cleanse hands at the altar-flame.

# **HERAKLES**

Ah me! why is it then I save my life—
Proved murderer of my dearest ones, my boys?
Shall not I rush to the rock-level's leap,
Or, darting sword through breast and all, become
My children's blood-avenger? or, this flesh
Burning away with fire, so thrust away
The infamy, which waits me there, from life?

Ah but,—a hindrance to my purposed death,
Theseus arrives, my friend and kinsman, here!
Eyes will be on me! my child-murder-plague
In evidence before friends loved so much!
O me, what shall I do? Where, taking wing
Or gliding underground, shall I seek out
A solitariness from misery?
I will pull night upon my muffled head!
Let this wretch here content him with his curse
Of blood: I would pollute no innocents.

4790

4795

#### THESEUS

I come,—with others who await beside
Asopos' stream, the armed Athenian youth,—
Bring thy son, old man, spear's fight-fellowship!
For a bruit reached the Erechtheidai's town
That, having seized the sceptre of this realm,
Lukos prepares you battle-violence.

So, paying good back,—Herakles began,
Saving me down there,—I have come, old man,
If aught, of my hand or my friends', you want.

4805
What 's here? Why all these corpses on the
ground?

Am I perhaps behindhand—come too late For newer ill? Who killed these children now?

Whose wife was she, this woman I behold?
Boys, at least, take no stand in reach of spear! 4810
Some other woe than war, I chance upon.

# AMPHITRUON

O thou, who sway'st the olive-bearing height!-

# **THESEUS**

Why hail'st thou me with woeful prelude thus?

# **AMPHITRUON**

Dire sufferings have we suffered from the gods.

#### **THESEUS**

These boys,—who are they thou art weeping o'er? 4815

#### AMPHITRUON

He gave them birth, indeed, my hapless son! Begot, but killed them—dared their bloody death.

#### THESEUS

Speak no such horror!

### AMPHITRUON

Would I might obey!

### **THESEUS**

O teller of dread tidings!

# AMPHITRUON

Lost are we—

Lost—flown away from life!

**THESEUS** 

What sayest thou? 4820

What did he?

# AMPHITRUON

Erring through a frenzy-fit, He did all, with the arrows dipt in dye Of hundred-headed Hudra.

### THESEUS

Heré's strife!
But who is this among the dead, old man?

### AMPHITRUON

Mine, mine, this progeny—the labour-plagued, Who went with gods once to Phlegruia's plain, And in the giant-slaying war bore shield.

#### THESEUS

Woe—woe! What man was born mischanceful thus!

### AMPHITRUON

Thou couldst not know another mortal man Toil-weary, more outworn by wanderings.

4830

4325

# THESEUS

And why i' the peploi hides he his sad head?

#### AMPHITRUON

Not daring meet thine eye, thy friendliness And kinship,—nor that children's-blood about.

# **THESEUS**

But I come to who shared my woe with me! Uncover him!

# AMPHITRUON

O child, put from thine eyes

4835
The peplos, throw it off, show face to sun!
Woe's weight well matched contends with tears in thee.

I supplicate thee, falling at thy cheek
And knee and hand, and shedding this old tear!
O son, remit the savage lion's mood,
Since to a bloody, an unholy race
Art thou led forth, if thou be resolute
To go on adding ill to ill, my child!

### THESEUS

Let me speak! Thee, who sittest—seated woe— I call upon to show thy friends thine eye! 4845 For there 's no darkness has a cloud so black May hide thy misery thus absolute. Why, waving hand, dost sign me—murder's done? Lest a pollution strike me, from thy speech? Nought care I to—with thee, at least—fare ill: 4850 For I had joy once! Then,—soul rises to,— When thou didst save me from the dead to light! Friends' gratitude that tastes old age, I loathe, And him who likes to share when things look fine, But, sail along with friends in trouble—no! 4855 Arise, uncover thine unhappy head! Look on us! Every man of the right race Bears what, at least, the gods inflict, nor shrinks.

#### HERAKLES

Theseus, hast seen this match—my boys with me?

#### **THESEUS**

I heard of, now I see the ills thou sign'st.

4860

# **HERAKLES**

Why then hast thou displayed my head to sun?

# **THESEUS**

Why? mortals bring no plague on aught divine.

# HERAKLES

Fly, O unhappy, this my impious plague!

### **THESEUS**

No plague of vengeance flits to friends from friends.

# HERAKLES

I praise thee. But I helped thee,—that is truth. 4865

# **THESEUS**

And I, advantaged then, now pity thee.

# HERAKLES

—The pitiable, —my children's murderer!

# **THESEUS**

I mourn for thy sake, in this altered lot.

# **HERAKLES**

Hast thou found others in still greater woe?

### THESEUS

Thou, from earth, touchest heaven, one huge distress!

# HERAKLES

Accordingly, I am prepared to die.

## **HERAKLES**

#### THESEUS

Think'st thou thy threats at all import the gods?

#### HERAKLES

Gods please themselves: to gods I give their like.

#### THESEUS

Shut thy mouth, lest big words bring bigger woe!

## HERAKLES

I am full fraught with ills—no stowing more! 4875

#### THESEUS

Thou wilt do-what, then? Whither moody borne?

#### HERAKLES

Dying, I go below earth whence I came.

## THESEUS

Thou hast used words of—what man turns up first!

#### HERAKLES

While thou, being outside sorrow, schoolest me.

## THESEUS

The much-enduring Herakles talks thus?— 4880

#### HERAKLES

Not the so much-enduring: measure 's past.

#### THESEUS

-Mainstay to mortals, and their mighty friend?

#### HERAKLES

They nowise profit me : but Heré rules.

#### **THESEUS**

Hellas forbids thou shouldst ineptly die.

#### **HERAKLES**

But hear, then, how I strive by arguments 4385 Against thy teachings! I will ope thee out My life-past, present-as unliveable. First, I was born of this man, who had slain His mother's aged sire, and, sullied so, Married Alkmené, she who gave me birth. 4890 Now, when the basis of a family Is not laid right, what follows needs must fall; And Zeus, whoever Zeus is, formed me foe To Heré (take not thou offence, old man! Since father, in Zeus' stead, account I thee), 4895 And, while I was at suck yet, frightful snakes She introduced among my swaddling-clothes,— That bedfellow of Zeus !- to end me so. But when I gained the youthful garb of flesh, The labours I endured—what need to tell? 4900 What lions ever, or three-bodied brutes, Tuphons or giants, or the four-legg'd swarms Of Kentaur-battle, did not I end out? And that hound, headed all about with heads Which cropped up twice, the Hudra, having slain— 4905 I both went through a myriad other toils In full drove, and arrived among the dead To convoy, as Eurustheus bade, to light Haides' three-headed dog and doorkeeper. But then I,—wretch,—dared this last labour see! 4910 Slew my sons, keystone-coped my house with ills.

Slew my sons, keystone-coped my house with ills. To such a strait I come! nor my dear Thebes Dare I inhabit: and, suppose I stay? Into what fane or festival of friends

## HERAKLES

Am I to go? My curse scarce courts accost! 4915 Shall I seek Argos? How, if fled from home? But say—I hurry to some other town! And there they eye me, as notorious now,— Kept by sharp tongue-taunts under lock and key— "Is not this he, Zeus' son, who murdered once Children and wife? Let him go rot elsewhere!" To any man renowned as happy once, Reverses are a grave thing; but to whom Evil is old acquaintance there 's no hurt To speak of, he and misery are twins. 4925 To this degree of woe I think to come: For earth will utter voice forbidding me To touch the ground, and sea—to pierce the wave, The river-springs—to drink, and I shall play Ixion's part quite out, the chained and wheeled! And best of all will be, if so I 'scape Sight from one man of those Hellenes,—once I lived among, felicitous and rich! Why ought I then to live? What gain accrues From good-for-nothing, wicked life I lead? 4935 In fine, let Zeus' brave consort dance and sing, Stamp foot, the Olumpian Zeus' own sandal-trick! What she has willed, that brings her will to pass— The foremost man of Hellas pedestalled, Up, over, and down whirling! Who would pray 4940 To such a goddess?—that, begrudging Zeus Because he loved a woman, ruins me-Lover of Hellas, faultless of the wrong!

#### THESEUS

This strife is from no other of the gods
Than Zeus' wife; rightly apprehend, as well,
Why, to no death—thou meditatest now—
I would persuade thee, but to bear thy woes!
None, none of mortals boasts a fate unmixed,

Nor gods—if poets' teaching be not false. Have not they joined in wedlock against law 4950 With one another? not, for sake of rule, Branded their sires in bondage? Yet they house, All the same, in Olumpos, carry heads High there, notorious sinners though they be! What wilt thou say, then, if thou, mortal-born, 4955 Bearest outrageously fate gods endure? Leave Thebes, now, pay obedience to the law And follow me to Pallas' citadel! There, when thy hands are purified from stain, House will I give thee, and goods shared alike. 4960 What gifts I hold too from the citizens For saving twice seven children, when I slew The Knosian bull, these also give I thee. And everywhere about the land are plots Apportioned me: these, named by thine own name, 4965 Shall be henceforward styled by all men—thine, Thy life long; but at death, when Haides-bound, All Athens shall uphold the honoured one With sacrifices, and huge marble heaps: For that 's a fair crown our Hellenes grant 4970 Their people—glory, should they help the brave! And I repay thee back this grace for thine That saved me, now that thou art lorn of friends— Since, when the gods give honour, friends may For, a god's help suffices, if he please. 4975

#### HERAKLES

Ah me, these words are foreign to my woes!
I neither fancy gods love lawless beds,
Nor, that with chains they bind each other's hands,
Have I judged worthy faith, at any time;
Nor shall I be persuaded—one is born
His fellows' master! since God stands in need—

# HERAKLES

If he is really God—of nought at all.	
These are the poets' pitiful conceits!	
But this it was I pondered, though woe-whelmed—	
"Take heed lest thou be taxed with cowardice	4985
Somehow in leaving thus the light of day!"	
For whoso cannot make a stand against	
These same misfortunes, neither could withstand	
A mere man's dart, oppose death, strength to	
strength.	
Therefore unto thy city I will go	4990
And have the grace of thy ten thousand gifts.	,,,
There! I have tasted of ten thousand toils	
As truly—never waived a single one,	
Nor let these runnings drop from out my eyes:	
Nor ever thought it would have come to this—	4995
That I from out my eyes do drop tears. Well!	7773
At present, as it seems, one bows to fate.	
So be it! Old man, thou seest my exile—	
Seest, too, me—my children's murderer!	
These give thou to the tomb, and deck the dead,	5000
Doing them honour with thy tears—since me	3000
Law does not sanction. Propping on her breast,	
And giving them into their mother's arms,	
—Re-institute the sad community	
Which I, unhappy, brought to nothingness—	5005
Not by my will! And, when earth hides the dead,	3005
Live in this city!—sad, but, all the same,	
Force thy soul to bear woe along with me!	
O children, who begat and gave you birth—	
Your father—has destroyed you! nought you gain	5010
By those fair deeds of mine I laid you up,	5010
As by main-force I laboured glory out	
To give you,—that fine gift of fatherhood!	
And thee too O my poor one I destroyed	
And thee, too, O my poor one, I destroyed,	40.4
	5015
My marriage-bed inviolate,—those long	

Household-seclusions draining to the dregs Inside my house! O me, my wife, my boys— And—O myself, how, miserably moved, Am I disyoked now from both boys and wife! 5020 O bitter those delights of kisses now— And bitter these my weapons' fellowship! For I am doubtful whether shall I keep Or cast away these arrows which will clang Ever such words out, as they knock my side— 5025 "Us-thou didst murder wife and children with! Us—child-destroyers—still thou keepest thine!" Ha, shall I bear them in my arms, then? Say for excuse? Yet, naked of my darts Wherewith I did my bravest, Hellas through, 5030 Throwing myself beneath foot to my foes, Shall I die basely? No! relinquishment Of these must never be,—companions once, We sorrowfully must observe the pact. In just one thing, co-operate with me 5035 Thy sad friend, Theseus! Go along with him To Argos, and in concert get arranged The price my due for bringing there the Hound! O land of Kadmos, Theban people all, Shear off your locks, lament one wide lament, 5040 Go to my children's grave and, in one strain, Lament the whole of us-my dead and me-Since all together are fordone and lost, Smitten by Heré's single stroke of fate!

#### THESEUS

Rise up now from thy dead ones! Tears enough, 5045 Poor friend!

#### HERAKLES

I cannot: for my limbs are fixed. 168

## HERAKLES

#### THESEUS

Ay: even these strong men fate overthrows.

#### **HERAKLES**

Woe!

Here might I grow a stone, nor mind woes more!

#### **THESEUS**

Cease! Give thy hand to friendly helpmate now! 5050

#### **HERAKLES**

Nay, but I wipe off blood upon thy robes.

#### **THESEUS**

Squeeze out and spare no drop! I take it all!

#### HERAKLES

Of sons bereaved, I have thee like my son.

#### **THESEUS**

Give to my neck thy hand! 't is I will lead.

#### HERAKLES

Yoke-fellows friendly—one heart-broken, though! 5055 O father, such a man we need for friend!

#### AMPHITRUON

Certes the land that bred him boasts good sons.

#### **HERAKLES**

Turn me round, Theseus—to behold my boys!

#### THESEUS

What? will the having such a love-charm soothe?

HERAKLES

I want it; and to press my father's breast.

**5**060,

AMPHITRUON

See here, O son! for, what I love thou seek'st.

THESEUS

Strange! Of thy labours no more memory?

HERAKLES

All those were less than these, those ills I bore.

THESEUS

Who sees thee grow a woman,—will not praise.

HERAKLES

I live low to thee? Not so once, I think.

5065

THESEUS

Too low by far! "Famed Herakles"—where 's he?

HERAKLES

Down amid evils, of what kind wast thou?

THESEUS

As far as courage—least of all mankind!

HERAKLES

How say'st, then, I in evils shrink to nought?

THESEUS

Forward!

HERAKLES

Farewell, old father!

## HERAKLES

#### AMPHITRUON

Thou too, son! 5070

HERAKLES

Bury the boys as I enjoined!

**AMPHITRUON** 

And me-

Who will be found to bury now, my child?

**HERAKLES** 

Myself.

AMPHITRUON

When, coming?

**HERAKLES** 

When thy task is done.

AMPHITRUON

How?

#### **HERAKLES**

I will have thee carried forth from Thebes
To Athens. But bear in the children, earth
5075
Is burthened by! Myself,—who with these shames
Have cast away my house,—a ruined hulk,
I follow—trailed by Theseus—on my way;
And whose rather would have wealth and strength
Than good friends, reasons foolishly therein.
5080

#### **CHOROS**

And we depart, with sorrow at heart, Sobs that increase with tears that start; The greatest of all our friends of yore We have lost for evermore!

When the long silence ended,—"Our best friend— 5085 Lost, our best friend!" he muttered musingly. Then, "Lachares the sculptor" (half aloud) "Sinned he or sinned he not? 'Outrageous sin!" Shuddered our elders, 'Pallas should be clothed: He carved her naked.' 'But more beautiful!' 5090 Answers this generation: 'Wisdom formed For love not fear!' And there the statue stands, Entraps the eye severer art repels. Moreover, Pallas wields the thunderbolt Yet has not struck the artist all this while. 5095 Pheidias and Aischulos? Euripides And Lachares? But youth will have its way. The ripe man ought to be as old as young— As young as old. I too have youth at need. Much may be said for stripping wisdom bare. 5100

"And who 's 'our best friend'? You play kottabos; Here's the last mode of playing. Take a sphere With orifices at due interval, Through topmost one of which, a throw adroit Sends wine from cup, clean passage, from outside 5105 To where, in hollow midst, a manikin Suspended ever bobs with head erect Right underneath whatever hole 's a-top When you set orb a-rolling: plumb, he gets Ever this benediction of the splash. 5110 An other-fashioned orb presents him fixed: Of all the outlets, he fronts only one, And only when that one,—and rare the chance,— Comes uppermost, does he turn upward too: He can't turn all sides with the turning orb. 5115 Inside this sphere of life,—all objects, sense And soul perceive,—Euripides hangs fixed, Gets knowledge through the single aperture Of High and Right: with visage fronting these

He waits the wine thence ere he operate,	5120
Work in the world and write a tragedy.	
When that hole happens to revolve to point,	
In drops the knowledge, waiting meets reward.	
But, duly in rotation, Low and Wrong—	
When these enjoy the moment's altitude,	5125
His heels are found just where his head should be!	
No knowledge that way! I am moveable,—	
To slightest shift of orb make prompt response,	
Face Low and Wrong and Weak and all the rest,	
And still drink knowledge, wine-drenched every	
turn,—	5130
Equally favoured by their opposites.	•
Little and Bad exist, are natural:	
Then let me know them, and be twice as great	
As he who only knows one phase of life!	
So doubly shall I prove 'best friend of man,'	5135
If I report the whole truth—Vice, perceived	
While he shut eyes to all but Virtue there.	
Man 's made of both: and both must be of use	
To somebody: if not to him, to me.	
While, as to your imaginary Third	5140
Who, stationed (by mechanics past my guess)	
So as to take in every side at once,	
And not successively,—may reconcile	
The High and Low in tragi-comic verse,—	
He shall be hailed superior to us both	5145
When born—in the Tin-islands! Meantime, here	
In bright Athenai, I contest the claim,	
Call myself Iostephanos' 'best friend,'	
Who took my own course, worked as I descried	
Ordainment, stuck to my first faculty.	5150

"For listen! There's no failure breaks the heart, Whate'er be man's endeavour in this world, Like the rash poet's when he—nowise fails

By poetizing badly,—Zeus or makes	
Or mars a man, so—at it, merrily!	5155
But when,—made man,—much like myself,—	
equipt	
For such and such achievement,—rash he turns	
Out of the straight path, bent on snatch of feat	
From—who's the appointed fellow born thereto,—	
Crows take him !—in your Kassiterides?	5160
Half-doing his work, leaving mine untouched,	
That were the failure. Here I stand, heart-whole,	
No Thamuris!	
(/ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \	

"Well thought of, Thamuris! Has zeal, pray, for 'best friend' Euripides Allowed you to observe the honour done 5165 His elder rival, in our Poikilé? You don't know? Once and only once, trod stage, Sang and touched lyre in person, in his youth, Our Sophokles, -youth, beauty, dedicate To Thamuris who named the tragedy. 5170 The voice of him was weak; face, limbs and lyre, These were worth saving: Thamuris stands yet Perfect as painting helps in such a case. At least you know the story, for 'best friend' Enriched his 'Rhesos' from the Blind Bard's store; 5175 So haste and see the work, and lay to heart What it was struck me when I eyed the piece! Here stands a poet punished for rash strife With Powers above his power, who see with sight Beyond his vision, sing accordingly 5180 A song, which he must needs dare emulate.

"But—lend me the psalterton! Nay, for once—Once let my hand fall where the other's lay!

Poet, remain the man nor ape the Muse!

ARISTOPHANES' APOLOGY	
I see it, just as I were Sophokles, That sunrise and combustion of the east!"	518
And then he sang—are these unlike the words?	
Thamuris marching,—lyre and song of Thrace—(Perpend the first, the worst of woes that were Allotted lyre and song, ye poet-race!)	5190
Thamuris from Oichalia, feasted there By kingly Eurutos of late, now bound For Dorion at the uprise broad and bare	
Of Mount Pangaios (ore with earth enwound Glittered beneath his footstep)—marching gay And glad, Thessalia through, came, robed and crowned,	5195
From triumph on to triumph, mid a ray Of early morn,—came, saw and knew the spot Assigned him for his worst of woes, that day.	
Balura—happier while its name was not— Met him, but nowise menaced; slipt aside, Obsequious river, to pursue its lot	5200
Of solacing the valley—say, some wide Thick busy human cluster, house and home, Embanked for peace, or thrift that thanks the tide.	5205
Thamuris, marching, laughed "Eachflake of foam" (As sparklingly the ripple raced him by) "Mocks slower clouds adrift in the blue dome!"	

For Autumn was the season; red the sky Held morn's conclusive signet of the sun To break the mists up, bid them blaze and die. 

Morn had the mastery as, one by one All pomps produced themselves along the tract From earth's far ending to near heaven begun.

Was there a ravaged tree? it laughed compact With gold, a leaf-ball crisp, high-brandished now, Tempting to onset frost which late attacked.

Was there a wizened shrub, a starveling bough, A fleecy thistle filched from by the wind, A weed, Pan's trampling hoof would disallow?

5220

Each, with a glory and a rapture twined About it, joined the rush of air and light And force: the world was of one joyous mind.

Say not the birds flew! they forebore their right—
Swam, revelling onward in the roll of things.
Say not the beasts' mirth bounded! that was flight—

How could the creatures leap, no lift of wings? Such earth's community of purpose, such The ease of earth's fulfilled imaginings,—

So did the near and far appear to touch
I' the moment's transport,—that an interchange
Of function, far with near, seemed scarce too
much;

And had the rooted plant aspired to range With the snake's license, while the insect yearned To glow fixed as the flower, it were not strange— 5235

No more than if the fluttery tree-top turned To actual music, sang itself aloft; Or if the wind, impassioned chantress, earned

The right to soar embodied in some soft
Fine form all fit for cloud-companionship,
And, blissful, once touch beauty chased so oft.

Thamuris, marching, let no fancy slip Born of the fiery transport; lyre and song Were his, to smite with hand and launch from lip—

Peerless recorded, since the list grew long Of poets (saith Homeros) free to stand Pedestalled mid the Muses' temple-throng,

5245

A statued service, laurelled, lyre in hand, (Ay, for we see them)—Thamuris of Thrace Predominating foremost of the band.

5250

Therefore the morn-ray that enriched his face, If it gave lambent chill, took flame again From flush of pride; he saw, he knew the place.

What wind arrived with all the rhythms from plain,

Hill, dale, and that rough wildwood interspersed? 5255 Compounding these to one consummate strain,

It reached him, music; but his own outburst Of victory concluded the account, And that grew song which was mere music erst.

"Be my Parnassos, thou Pangaian mount! 5260 And turn thee, river, nameless hitherto! Famed shalt thou vie with famed Pieria's fount!

"Here I await the end of this ado:
Which wins—Earth's poet or the Heavenly
Muse."...

VOL. VIII

177

M

But song broke up in laughter. "Tell the rest Who may! I have not spurned the common life, Nor vaunted mine a lyre to match the Muse Who sings for gods, not men! Accordingly, I shall not decorate her vestibule—

Mute marble, blind the eyes and quenched the brain, 5270

Loose in the hand a bright, a broken lyre!

—Not Thamuris but Aristophanes!

"There! I have sung content back to myself, And started subject for a play beside. My next performance shall content you both. 5275 Did 'Prelude-Battle' maul 'best friend' too much? Then 'Main-Fight' be my next song, fairness' self! Its subject—Contest for the Tragic Crown. Ay, you shall hear none else but Aischulos Lay down the law of Tragedy, and prove 5280 'Best friend' a stray-away,—no praise denied His manifold deservings, never fear-Nor word more of the old fun! Death defends. Sound admonition has its due effect. Oh, you have uttered weighty words, believe! 5285 Such as shall bear abundant fruit, next year, In judgment, regular, legitimate. Let Bacchos' self preside in person! For there 's a buzz about those 'Bacchanals' Rumour attributes to your great and dead 5290 For final effort: just the prodigy Great dead men leave, to lay survivors low! —Until we make acquaintance with our fate And find, fate's worst done, we, the same, survive Perchance to honour more the patron-god, 5295 Fitlier inaugurate a festal year. Now that the cloud has broken, sky laughs blue, Earth blossoms youthfully. Athenai breathes. After a twenty-six years' wintry blank

Struck from her life,—war-madness, one long	
swoon,	5300
She wakes up: Arginousai bids good cheer.	
We have disposed of Kallikratidas;	
Once more will Sparté sue for terms, —who knows?	
Cede Dekeleia, as the rumour runs:	
Terms which Athenai, of right mind again,	5305
Accepts—she can no other. Peace declared,	
Have my long labours borne their fruit or no?	
Grinned coarse buffoonery so oft in vain?	
Enough—it simply saved you. Saved ones, praise	
Theoria's beauty and Opora's breadth!	5310
Nor, when Peace realizes promised bliss,	
Forget the Bald Bard, Envy! but go burst	
As the cup goes round and the cates abound,	
Collops of hare with roast spinks rare!	
Confess my pipings, dancings, posings served	5315
A purpose: guttlings, guzzlings, had their use!	
Say whether light Muse, Rosy-finger-tips,	
Or 'best friend's 'heavy-hand, Melpomené,	
Touched lyre to purpose, played Amphion's part,	
And built Athenai to the skies once more!	5320
Farewell, brave couple! Next year, welcome me!"	

No doubt, in what he said that night, sincere!
One story he referred to, false or fact,
Was not without adaptability.
They do say—Lais the Corinthian once
Chancing to see Euripides (who paced
Composing in a garden, tablet-book
In left hand, with appended stulos prompt)
"Answer me," she began, "O Poet,—this!
What didst intend by writing in thy play
Go hang, thou filthy doer?" Struck on heap,
Euripides, at the audacious speech—

"Well now," quoth he, "thyself art just the one I should imagine fit for deeds of filth!"

She laughingly retorted his own line
"What's filth,—unless who does it, thinks it so?"

Somight he doubtless think. "Farewell," said we.

And he was gone, lost in the morning-grey,
Rose-streaked and gold to eastward. Did we
dream?

Could the poor twelve-hours hold this argument
We render durable from fugitive,
As duly at each sunset's droop of sail,
Delay of oar, submission to sea-might,
I still remember, you as duly dint
Remembrance, with the punctual rapid style,
Into—what calm cold page!

Thus soul escapes
From eloquence made captive: thus mere words
—Ah, would the lifeless body stay! But no:
Change upon change till,—who may recognize
What did soul service, in the dusty heap?
What energy of Aristophanes
Inflames the wreck Balaustion saves to show?
Ashes be evidence how fire—with smoke—
All night went lamping on! But morn must rise.
The poet—I shall say—burned up and, blank
Smouldered this ash, now white and cold enough.

5350

5355

Nay, Euthukles! for best, though mine it be, Comes yet. Write on, write ever, wrong no word!

Add, first,—he gone, if jollity went too, Someof the graver mood, which mixed and marred, 5360 Departed likewise. Sight of narrow scope

Has this meek consolation: neither ills
We dread, nor joys we dare anticipate,
Perform to promise. Each soul sows a seed—
Euripides and Aristophanes;
Seed bears crop, scarce within our little lives;
But germinates,—perhaps enough to judge,—
Next year?

Whereas, next year brought harvest time! For, next year came, and went not, but is now, Still now, while you and I are bound for Rhodes That's all but reached—and harvest has it brought, Dire as the homicidal dragon-crop. Sophokles had dismissal ere it dawned, Happy as ever; though men mournfully Plausive,—when only soul could triumph now, 5375 And Iophon produced his father's play,— Crowned the consummate song where Oidipous Dared the descent mid earthquake-thundering, And hardly Theseus' hands availed to guard Eyes from the horror, as their grove disgorged 5380 Its dread ones, while each daughter sank to ground.

Then Aristophanes, on heel of that,
Triumphant also, followed with his "Frogs:"
Produced at next Lenaia,—three months since,—
The promised Main-Fight, loyal, license-free!

As if the poet, primed with Thasian juice,
(Himself swore—wine that conquers every kind
For long abiding in the head) could fix
Thenceforward any object in its truth,
Through eyeballs bathed by mere Castalian dew,
Nor miss the borrowed medium,—vinous drop
That colours all to the right crimson pitch
When mirth grows mockery, censure takes the tinge
Of malice!

All was Aristophanes:	
There blazed the glory, there shot black the shame.	539
Ay, Bacchos did stand forth, the Tragic God	
In person! and when duly dragged through	
mire,—	
Having lied, filched, played fool, proved coward, flung	
The boys their dose of fit indecency,	
And finally got trounced to heart's content,	5400
At his own feast, in his own theatre	3400
(—Oh never fear! 'T was consecrated sport,	
Exact tradition, warranted no whit	
Offensive to instructed taste,—indeed,	
Essential to Athenai's liberty,	5405
Could the poor stranger understand!) why, then—	
He was pronounced the rarely-qualified	
To rate the work, adjust the claims to worth,	
Of Aischulos (of whom, in other mood,	
This same appreciative poet pleased	5410
To say "He's all one stiff and gluey piece	
Of back of swine's neck!")—and of Chatterbox	
Who, "twisting words like wool," usurped his seat	
In Plouton's realm: "the arch-rogue, liar, scamp	
That lives by snatching-up of altar-orts,"	5415
-Who failed to recognize Euripides?	2419
who failed to recognize Euripides:	

Then came a contest for supremacy—
Crammed full of genius, wit and fun and freak.
No spice of undue spite to spoil the dish
Of all sorts,—for the Mystics matched the Frogs
In poetry, no Seiren sang so sweet!—
Till, pressed into the service (how dispense
With Phaps-Elaphion and free foot-display?)
The Muse of dead Euripides danced frank,
Rattled her bits of tile, made all too plain
How baby-work like "Herakles" had birth!

Last, Bacchos,—candidly disclaiming brains Able to follow finer argument,—	
Confessed himself much moved by three main facts:	
First,—if you stick a "Lost his flask of oil"	5430
At pause of period, you perplex the sense— Were it the Elegy for Marathon!	
Next, if you weigh two verses, "car"—the word,	
Will outweigh "club"—the word, in each packed line!	
And—last, worst fact of all !—in rivalry	5435
The younger poet dared to improvise	
Laudation less distinct of—Triphales? (Nay, that served when ourself abused the youth!)	
Pheidippides? (nor that 's appropriate now!)	
Then,—Alkibiades, our city's hope,	5440
Since times change and we Comics should change too!	
These three main facts, well weighed, drew judg- ment down,	
Conclusively assigned the wretch his fate—	
"Fate due" admonished the sage Mystic choir,	
"To sitting, prate-apace, with Sokrates,	5445
Neglecting music and each tragic aid!"	
—All wound-up by a wish "We soon may cease From certain griefs, and warfare, worst of them!"	
—Since, deaf to Comedy's persistent voice,	
War still raged, still was like to rage. In vain	5450
Had Sparté cried once more "But grant us Peace	
We give you Dekeleia back!" Too shrewd	
Was Kleophon to let escape, forsooth,	
The enemy—at final gasp, besides!	
So, Aristophanes obtained the prize,	5455

And so, such fame had "Frogs" that, when came round
This present year, those Frogs croaked gay again
At the great Feast, Elaphebolion-month.
Only—there happened Aigispotamoi!

And, in the midst of the frog-merriment, Plump o' the sudden, pounces stern King Stork On the light-hearted people of the marsh! Spartan Lusandros swooped precipitate, Ended Athenai, rowed her sacred bay With oars which brought a hundred triremes back Captive!

5465

And first word of the conqueror
Was "Down with those Long Walls, Peiraios"
pride!
Destroy, yourselves, your bulwarks! Peace needs
none!"
And "We obey" they shuddered in their dream.

But, at next quick imposure of decree—
"No longer democratic government!
Henceforth such oligarchy as ourselves
Please to appoint you!"—then the horror stung
Dreamers awake; they started up a-stare
At the half-helot captain and his crew
—Spartans, "men used to let their hair grow
long,
To fast, be dirty, and just—Socratize"—
Whose word was "Trample on Themistokles!"
5480

So, as the way is with much misery,
The heads swam, hands refused their office, hearts
Sunk as they stood in stupor. "Wreck the Walls?
Ruin Peiraios?—with our Pallas armed

For interference?—Herakles apprised,
And Theseus hasting? Lay the Long Walls low?"

Three days they stood, stared,—stonier than their walls.

Whereupon, sleep who might, Lusandros woke: Saw the prostration of his enemy, Utter and absolute beyond belief, 5490 Past hope of hatred even. I surmise He also probably saw fade in fume Certain fears, bred of Bakis-prophecy, Nor apprehended any more that gods And heroes,—fire, must glow forth, guard the ground 5495 Where prone, by sober day-dawn, corpse-like lay Powerless Athenai, late predominant Lady of Hellas,—Sparté's slave-prize now! Where should a menace lurk in those slack limbs? What was to move his circumspection? Why 5500 Demolish just Peiraios?

"Stay!" bade he:

"Already promise-breakers? True to type,
Athenians! past and present and to come—
The fickle and the false! No stone dislodged,
No implement applied, yet three days' grace
Expire! Forbearance is no longer-lived.
By breaking promise, terms of peace you break—
Too gently framed for falsehood, fickleness!
All must be reconsidered—yours the fault!"

Wherewith, he called a council of allies.

Pent-up resentment used its privilege,—

Outburst at ending: this the summed result.

"Because we would avenge no transient wrong	
But an eternity of insolence,	
Aggression,—folly, no disasters mend,	5515
Pride, no reverses teach-humility,—	
Because too plainly were all punishment,	
Such as comports with less obdurate crime,	
Evadable by falsehood, fickleness—	
Experience proves the true Athenian type,—	5520
Therefore, 't is need we dig deep down into	
The root of evil; lop nor bole nor branch.	
Look up, look round and see, on every side,	
What nurtured the rank tree to noisome fruit!	
We who live hutted (so they laugh) not housed,	5525
Build barns for temples, prize mud-monuments,	
Nor show the sneering stranger aught but—men,—	
Spartans take insult of Athenians just	
Because they boast Akropolis to mount,	
And Propulaia to make entry by,	5530
Through a mad maze of marble arrogance	
Such as you see—such as let none see more!	
Abolish the detested luxury!	
Leave not one stone upon another, raze	
Athenai to the rock! Let hill and plain	5535
Become a waste, a grassy pasture-ground	
Where sheep may wander, grazing goats depend	
From shapeless crags once columns! so at last	
Shall peace inhabit there, and peace enough."	
Whereon, a shout approved "Such peace bestow!"	5540

5545

Then did a Man of Phokis rise—O heart! Rise—when no bolt of Zeus disparted sky, No omen-bird from Pallas scared the crew, Rise—when mere human argument could stem No foam-fringe of the passion surging fierce, Baffle no wrath-wave that o'er barrier broke—

Who was the Man of Phokis rose and flung
A flower i' the way of that fierce foot's advance,
Which—stop for?—nay, had stamped down
sword's assault!
Could it be He stayed Sparté with the snatch
"Daughter of Agamemnon, late my liege,
Elektra, palaced once, a visitant
To thy poor rustic dwelling, now I come?"

Ay, facing fury of revenge, and lust
Of hate, and malice moaning to appease
Hunger on prey presumptuous, prostrate now—
Full in the hideous faces—last resource,
You flung that choric flower, my Euthukles!

And see, as through some pinhole, should the wind Wedgingly pierce but once, in with a rush 5560 Hurries the whole wild weather, rends to rags The weak sail stretched against the outside storm— So did the power of that triumphant play Pour in, and oversweep the assembled foe! Triumphant play, wherein our poet first 5565 Dared bring the grandeur of the Tragic Two Down to the level of our common life, Close to the beating of our common heart. Elektra? 'T was Athenai, Sparté's ice Thawed to, while that sad portraiture appealed— 5570 Agamemnonian lady, lost by fault Of her own kindred, cast from house and home, Despoiled of all the brave inheritance, Dowered humbly as befits a herdsman's mate, Partaker of his cottage, clothed in rags, 5575 Patient performer of the poorest chares, Yet mindful, all the while, of glory past When she walked darling of Mukenai, dear Beyond Orestes to the King of Men!

So, because Greeks are Greeks, though Sparté's brood,	558
And hearts are hearts, though in Lusandros' breast, And poetry is power, and Euthukles	
Had faith therein to, full-face, fling the same—Sudden, the ice-thaw! The assembled foe, Heaving and swaying with strange friendliness, Cried "Reverence Elektra!"—cried "Abstain Like that chaste Herdsman, nor dare violate The sanctity of such reverse! Let stand Athenai!"	558
Mindful of that story's close, Perchance, and how,—when he, the Herdsman chaste, Needs apprehend no break of tranquil sleep,— All in due time, a stranger, dark, disguised, Knocks at the door: with searching glance, notes keen,	5599
Knows quick, through mean attire and disrespect, The ravaged princess! Ay, right on, the clutch Of guiding retribution has in charge The author of the outrage! While one hand, Elektra's, pulls the door behind, made fast On fate,—the other strains, prepared to push The victim-queen, should she make frightened	5595
pause Before that serpentining blood which steals Out of the darkness where, a pace beyond, Above the slain Aigisthos, bides his blow Dreadful Orestes!	56 <b>0</b> 0

Klutaimnestra, wise
This time, forbore; Elektra held her own;
Saved was Athenai through Euripides,

Through Euthukles, through—more than ever—me,
Balaustion, me, who, Wild-pomegranate-flower,
Felt my fruit triumph, and fade proudly so!

5610

But next day, as ungracious minds are wont, The Spartan, late surprised into a grace, Grew sudden sober at the enormity, And grudged, by daybreak, midnight's easy gift; Splenetically must repay its cost 5615 By due increase of rigour, doglike snatch At aught still left dog to concede like man. Rough sea, at flow of tide, may lip, perchance, Smoothly the land-line reached as for repose— Lie indolent in all unquestioned sway; But ebbing, when needs must, all thwart and loth, 5620 Sea claws at sand relinquished strugglingly. So, harsh Lusandros—pinioned to inflict The lesser penalty alone—spoke harsh, As minded to embitter scathe by scorn.

"Athenai's self be saved then, thank the Lyre! 5625 If Tragedy withdraws her presence—quick, If Comedy replace her,—what more just? Let Comedy do service, frisk away, Dance off stage these indomitable stones, Long Walls, Peiraian bulwarks! Hew and heave, 5630 Pick at, pound into dust each dear defence! Not to the Kommos—eleleleleu With breast bethumped, as Tragic lyre prefers, But Comedy shall sound the flute, and crow At kordax-end—the hearty slapping-dance! 5635 Collect those flute-girls—trash who flattered ear With whistlings and fed eye with caper-cuts While we Lakonians supped black broth or crunched

Sea-urchin, conchs and all, unpricked—coarse brutes!

Command they lead off step, time steady stroke 5640

To spade and pickaxe, till demolished lie

Athenai's pride in powder!"

Done that day—
That sixteenth famed day of Munuchion-month!
The day when Hellas fought at Salamis,
The very day Euripides was born,
Those flute-girls—Phaps-Elaphion at their head—
Did blow their best, did dance their worst, the while
Sparté pulled down the walls, wrecked wide the
works,

Laid low each merest molehill of defence, And so the Power, Athenai, passed away!

5650

5665

We would not see its passing. Ere I knew
The issue of their counsels,—crouching low
And shrouded by my peplos,—I conceived,
Despite the shut eyes, the stopped ears,—by count
Only of heart-beats, telling the slow time,—
Athenai's doom was signed and signified
In that assembly,—ay, but knew there watched
One who would dare and do, nor bate at all
The stranger's licensed duty,—speak the word
Allowed the Man from Phokis! Nought remained
But urge departure, flee the sights and sounds,
Hideous exultings, wailings worth contempt,
And press to other earth, new heaven, by sea
That somehow ever prompts to 'scape despair.

Help rose to heart's wish; at the harbour-side, The old grey mariner did reverence To who had saved his ship, still weather-tight As when with prow gay-garlanded she praised

The hospitable port and pushed to sea.
"Convoy Balaustion back to Rhodes, for sake
Of her and her Euripides!" laughed he.

Rhodes,—shall it not be there, my Euthukles,
Till this brief trouble of a life-time end,
That solitude—two make so populous!—
For food finds memories of the past suffice,
May be, anticipations,—hope so swells,—
Of some great future we, familiar once
With who so taught, should hail and entertain?
He lies now in the little valley, laughed
And moaned about by those mysterious streams,
Boiling and freezing, like the love and hate
Which helped or harmed him through his earthly
course.

They mix in Arethousa by his grave.
The warm spring, traveller, dip thine arms into,
Brighten thy brow with! Life detests black cold. 5685

I sent the tablets, the psalterion, so
Rewarded Sicily; the tyrant there
Bestowed them worthily in Phoibos' shrine.
A gold-graved writing tells—"I also loved
The poet, Free Athenai cheaply prized—
King Dionusios,—Archelaos-like!"

And see if young Philemon,—sure one day
To do good service and be loved himself,—
If he too have not made a votive verse!
"Grant, in good sooth, our great dead, all the same, 5695
Retain their sense, as certain wise men say,
I'd hang myself—to see Euripides!"
Hands off, Philemon! nowise hang thyself,
But pen the prime plays, labour the right life,
And die at good old age as grand men use,—
5700

Keeping thee, with that great thought, warm the	
while,—	
That he does live, Philemon! Ay, most sure!	
"He lives!" hark,—waves say, winds sing out	
the same,	
And yonder dares the citied ridge of Rhodes	
Its headlong plunge from sky to sea, disparts	570
North bay from south,—each guarded calm, that	
guest	
May enter gladly, blow what wind there will,—	
Boiled round with breakers, to no other cry!	
All in one choros,—what the master-word	
They take up?—hark! "There are no gods, no	
gods!	5710
Glory to God—who saves Euripides!"	

VOL. VIII

1875

I

"THAT oblong book 's the Album; hand it here! Exactly! page on page of gratitude For breakfast, dinner, supper, and the view! I praise these poets: they leave margin-space; Each stanza seems to gather skirts around, And primly, trimly, keep the foot's confine, Modest and maidlike; lubber prose o'ersprawls And straddling stops the path from left to right. Since I want space to do my cipher-work, Which poem spares a corner? What comes first? 10 'Hail, calm acclivity, salubrious spot!' (Open the window, we burn daylight, boy!) Or see—succincter beauty, brief and bold— 'If a fellow can dine On rumpsteaks and port wine, He needs not despair Of dining well here—' 15 'Here!' I myself could find a better rhyme! That bard 's a Browning; he neglects the form: But ah, the sense, ye gods, the weighty sense! Still, I prefer this classic. Ay, throw wide! I 'll quench the bits of candle yet unburnt. 20 A minute's fresh air, then to cipher-work! Three little columns hold the whole account: Ecarté, after which Blind Hookey, then Cutting-the-Pack, five hundred pounds the cut. 'T is easy reckoning: I have lost, I think." 25

Two personages occupy this room Shabby-genteel, that 's parlour to the inn Perched on a view-commanding eminence; —Inn which may be a veritable house Where somebody once lived and pleased good taste 30 Till tourists found his coign of vantage out, And fingered blunt the individual mark, And vulgarized things comfortably smooth. On a sprig-pattern-papered wall there brays Complaint to sky Sir Edwin's dripping stag; 35 His couchant coast-guard creature corresponds; They face the Huguenot and Light o' the World. Grim o'er the mirror on the mantelpiece, Varnished and coffined, Salmo ferox glares —Possibly at the List of Wines which, framed 40 And glazed, hangs somewhat prominent on peg.

So much describes the stuffy little room—
Vulgar flat smooth respectability:
Not so the burst of landscape surging in,
Sunrise and all, as he who of the pair
Is, plain enough, the younger personage
Draws sharp the shrieking curtain, sends aloft
The sash, spreads wide and fastens back to wall
Shutter and shutter, shows you England's best.
He leans into a living glory-bath
Of air and light where seems to float and move
The wooded watered country, hill and dale
And steel-bright thread of stream, a-smoke with
mist,

45

50

55

A-sparkle with May morning, diamond drift
O' the sun-touched dew. Except the red-roofed
patch

Of half a dozen dwellings that, crept close For hill-side shelter, make the village-clump, This inn is perched above to dominate—

Except such sign of human neighbourhood, (And this surmised rather than sensible) 60 There 's nothing to disturb absolute peace, The reign of English nature—which means art And civilized existence. Wildness' self Is just the cultured triumph. Presently Deep solitude, be sure, reveals a Place 65 That knows the right way to defend itself: Silence hems round a burning spot of life. Now, where a Place burns, must a village brood, And where a village broods, an inn boast— Close and convenient: here you have them both. 70 This inn, the Something-arms—the family's— (Don't trouble Guillim: heralds leave out half!) Is dear to lovers of the picturesque, And epics have been planned here; but who plan Take holy orders and find work to do. 75 Painters are more productive, stop a week, Declare the prospect quite a Corot,—ay, For tender sentiment,—themselves incline Rather to handsweep large and liberal; Then go, but not without success achieved 80 -Haply some pencil-drawing, oak or beech, Ferns at the base and ivies up the bole, On this a slug, on that a butterfly. Nay, he who hooked the salmo pendent here, Also exhibited, this same May-month, 85 'Foxgloves: a study'—so inspires the scene, The air, which now the younger personage Inflates him with till lungs o'erfraught are fain Sigh forth a satisfaction might bestir Even those tufts of tree-tops to the South 90 I' the distance where the green dies off to grey, Which, easy of conjecture, front the Place; He eyes them, elbows wide, each hand to cheek.

His fellow, the much older—either say A youngish-old man or man oldish-young— 95 Sits at the table: wicks are noisome-deep In wax, to detriment of plated ware; Above—piled, strewn—is store of playing-cards, Counters and all that 's proper for a game. He sets down, rubs out figures in the book, 100 Adds and subtracts, puts back here, carries there, Until the summed-up satisfaction stands Apparent, and he pauses o'er the work: Soothes what of brain was busy under brow, By passage of the hard palm, curing so 105 Wrinkle and crowfoot for a second's space; Then lays down book and laughs out. No mistake, Such the sum-total—ask Colenso else!

Roused by which laugh, the other turns, laughs too—
The youth, the good strong fellow, rough perhaps. 110

"Well, what 's the damage—three, or four, or five? How many figures in a row? Hand here! Come now, there 's one expense all yours not mine—

Scribbling the people's Album over, leaf
The first and foremost too! You think, perhaps,
They 'll only charge you for a brand-new book
Nor estimate the literary loss?
Wait till the small account comes! 'To an wint's

Wait till the small account comes! 'To one night's Lodging,'—for 'beds,' they can't say,—'pound or so; Dinner, Apollinaris,—what they please,
Attendance not included:' last looms large

120

Attendance not included;' last looms large 'Defacement of our Album, late enriched

With'-let 's see what! Here, at the window, though!

Ay, breathe the morning and forgive your luck!

Fine enough country for a fool like me	125
To own, as next month I suppose I shall!	
Eh? True fool's-fortune! so console yourself.	
Let 's see, however—hand the book, I say!	
Well, you 've improved the classic by romance. Queer reading! Verse with parenthetic prose—	1.20
Hail, calm acclivity, salubrious spot!	130
(Three-two fives) 'life how profitably spent'	
(Five-nought, five-nine fives) 'yonder humble cot,'	
(More and more noughts and fives) 'in mild content;	
And did my feelings find the natural vent	135
In friendship and in love, how blest my lot!'	133
Then follow the dread figures—five! 'Content!'	
That 's apposite! Are you content as he—	
That 's apposite! Are you content as he— Simpkin the sonneteer? Ten thousand pounds	
Give point to his effusion—by so much	140
Leave me the richer and the poorer you	
After our night's play: who 's content the most.	
After our night's play; who 's content the most, I, you, or Simpkin?"	
So the polished snob.	
The elder man, refinement every inch	
From brow to boot-end, quietly replies:	145
a rem ere were erea, quiest, repriet	
"Simpkin's no name I know. I had my whim."	
"Ay, had you! And such things make friendship thick.	
Intimates I may boast we were; henceforth,	
Friends—shall it not be?—who discard reserve,	
Use plain words, put each dot upon each i,	150
Till death us twain do part? The bargain's struck!	130
Old fellow, if you fancy—(to begin—)	
I failed to penetrate your scheme last week,	
You wrong your poor disciple. Oh, no airs!	
Because you happen to be twice my age	155
And twenty times my master, must perforce	

No blink of daylight struggle through the web	
There 's no unwinding? You entoil my legs,	
And welcome, for I like it: blind me,—no!	
A very pretty piece of shuttle-work	160
Was that—your mere chance question at the club—	
Do you go anywhere this Whitsuntide?	
I'm off for Paris, there's the Opera—there's	
The Salon, there's a china-sale,—beside	
Chantilly; and, for good companionship,	165
There's Such-and-such and So-and-so. Suppose	
We start together?' 'No such holiday!'	
I told you: 'Paris and the rest be hanged!	
Why plague me who am pledged to home-delights?	
I'm the engaged now; through whose fault but yours?	170
On duty. As you well know. Don't I drowse	
The week away down with the Aunt and Niece?	
No help: it's leisure, loneliness and love.	
Wish I could take you; but fame travels fast,—	
A man of much newspaper-paragraph	175
You scare domestic circles; and beside	
Would not you like your lot, that second taste	
Of nature and approval of the grounds!	
You might walk early or lie late, so shirk	
Week-day devotions: but stay Sunday o'er,	180
And morning church is obligatory:	
No mundane garb permissible, or dread	
The butler's privileged monition! No!	
Pack off to Paris, nor wipe tear away!'	
Whereon how artlessly the happy flash	185
Followed, by inspiration! "Tell you what-	
Let's turn their flank, try things on t' other side!	
Inns for my money! Liberty's the life!	
We'll lie in hiding: there's the crow-nest nook,	
The tourist's joy, the Inn they rave about,	190
Inn that's out—out of sight and out of mind	
And out of mischief to all four of us-	

Aunt and niece, you and me. At night arrive; At morn, find time for just a Pisgah-view Of my friend's Land of Promise; then depart. And while I'm whizzing onward by first train, Bound for our own place (since my Brother sulks And says I shun him like the plague) yourself—	19
Why, you have stepped thence, start from platform, gay Despite the sleepless journey,—love lends wings,— Hug aunt and niece who, none the wiser, wait The faithful advent! Eh?' 'With all my heart,'	200
Said I to you; said I to mine own self:  'Does he believe I fail to comprehend  He wants just one more final friendly snack  At friend's exchequer ere friend runs to earth,  Marries, renounces yielding friends such sport?'	205
And did I spoil sport, pull face grim,—nay, grave? Your pupil does you better credit! No! I parleyed with my pass-book,—rubbed my pair At the big balance in my banker's hands,—Folded a cheque cigar-case-shape,—just wants Filling and signing,—and took train, resolved	210
To execute myself with decency And let you win—if not Ten thousand quite, Something by way of wind-up-farewell burst Of firework-nosegay! Where 's your fortune fled?	215
Or is not fortune constant after all? You lose ten thousand pounds: had I lost half Or half that, I should bite my lips, I think. You man of marble! Strut and stretch my best On tiptoe, I shall never reach your height. How does the loss feel! Just one lesson more!"	220
The more refined man smiles a frown away.  "The lesson shall be—only boys like you Put such a question at the present stage.	225

I had a ball lodge in my shoulder once, And, full five minutes, never guessed the fact; Next day, I felt decidedly: and still, At twelve years' distance, when I lift my arm 230 A twinge reminds me of the surgeon's probe. Ask me, this day month, how I feel my luck! And meantime please to stop impertinence, For—don't I know its object? All this chaff Covers the corn, this preface leads to speech, 235 This boy stands forth a hero. 'There, my lord! Our play was true play, fun not earnest! I Empty your purse, inside out, while my poke Bulges to bursting? You can badly spare A doit, confess now, Duke though brother be! 240 While I'm gold-daubed so thickly, spangles drop And show my father's warehouse-apron: pshaw! Enough! We've had a palpitating night! Good morning! Breakfast and forget our dreams! My mouth's shut, mind! I tell nor man nor mouse.' 245 There, see! He don't deny it! Thanks, my boy! Hero and welcome—only, not on me Make trial of your 'prentice-hand! Enough! We 've played, I 've lost and owe ten thousand pounds, Whereof I muster, at the moment,—well, 250 What 's for the bill here and the back to town. Still, I 've my little character to keep:

The young man at the window turns round quick—A clumsy giant handsome creature; grasps
In his large red the little lean white hand
Of the other, looks him in the sallow face.

You may expect your money at month's end."

"I say now—is it right to so mistake A fellow, force him in mere self-defence

To spout like Mister Mild Acclivity	
In album-language? You know well enough	
Whether I like you—like 's no album-word	
Anyhow: point me to one soul beside	
In the wide world I care one straw about!	
I first set eyes on you a year ago;	265
Since when you've done me good—I'll stick to it—	
More than I got in the whole twenty-five	
That make my life up, Oxford years and all—	
Throw in the three I fooled away abroad,	
Seeing myself and nobody more sage	270
Until I met you, and you made me man	Ť
Such as the sort is and the fates allow.	
I do think, since we two kept company,	
I 've learnt to know a little—all through you!	
It 's nature if I like you. Taunt away!	275
As if I need you teaching me my place—	
The snob I am, the Duke your brother is,	
When just the good you did was—teaching me	
My own trade, how a snob and millionaire	
May lead his life and let the Duke's alone,	280
Clap wings, free jackdaw, on his steeple-perch,	
Burnish his black to gold in sun and air,	
Nor pick up stray plumes, strive to match in strut	
Regular peacocks who can't fly an inch	
	285
(That 's album-style) are older than you know,	
For all your knowledge: boy, perhaps—ay, boy	
Had his adventure, just as he were man—	
His ball-experience in the shoulder-blade,	
His bit of life-long ache to recognize,	290
Although he bears it cheerily about,	
Because you came and clapped him on the back,	
Advised him 'Walk and wear the aching off!'	
Why, I was minded to sit down for life	
Just in Dalmatia, build a sea-side tower	295

High on a rock, and so expend my days	
Pursuing chemistry or botany	
Or, very like, astronomy because	
I noticed stars shone when I passed the place:	
Letting my cash accumulate the while	300
In England—to lay out in lump at last	
As Ruskin should direct me! All or some	
Of which should I have done or tried to do,	
And preciously repented, one fine day,	
Had you discovered Timon, climbed his rock	305
And scaled his tower, some ten years thence,	
suppose,	
And coaxed his story from him! Don't I see	
The pair conversing! It 's a novel writ	
Already, I'll be bound,—our dialogue!	
'What?' cried the clder and yet youthful man-	310
So did the eye flash 'neath the lordly front,	•
And the imposing presence swell with scorn,	
As the haught high-bred bearing and dispose	
Contrasted with his interlocutor	
The flabby low-born who, of bulk before,	315
Had steadily increased, one stone per week,	
Since his abstention from horse-exercise:	
'What? you, as rich as Rothschild, left, you say,	
London the very year you came of age,	
Because your father manufactured goods—	320
Commission-agent hight of Manchester—	
Partly, and partly through a baby case	
Of disappointment I've pumped out at last—	
And here you spend life's prime in gaining flesh	
And giving science one more asteroid?'	325
Brief, my dear fellow, you instructed me,	
At Alfred's and not Istria! proved a snob	
May turn a million to account although	
His brother be no Duke, and see good days	
Without the girl he lost and someone gained.	330
204	

The end is, after one year's tutelage,	
Having, by your help, touched society,	
Polo, Tent-Pegging, Hurlingham, the Rink-	
I leave all these delights, by your advice,	
And marry my young pretty cousin here	335
Whose place, whose oaks ancestral you behold.	
(Her father was in partnership with mine—	
Does not his purchase look a pedigree?)	
My million will be tails and tassels smart	
To this plump-bodied kite, this house and land	340
Which, set a-soaring, pulls me, soft as sleep,	
Along life's pleasant meadow,—arm left free	
To lock a friend's in,—whose but yours, old boy?	
Arm in arm glide we over rough and smooth,	
While hand, to pocket held, saves cash from cards.	345
Now, if you don't esteem ten thousand pounds	
(—Which I shall probably discover snug	
Hid somewhere in the column-corner capped	
With 'Credit,' based on 'Balance,'-which, Iswear,	
By this time next month I shall quite forget	350
Whether I lost or won—ten thousand pounds,	
Which at this instant I would give let's see,	
For Galopin—nay, for that Gainsborough	
Sir Richard won't sell, and, if bought by me,	
Would get my glance and praise some twice a	
year,—)	355
Well, if you don't esteem that price dirt-cheap	
For teaching me Dalmatia was mistake—	
Why then, my last illusion-bubble breaks,	
My one discovered phænix proves a goose,	
My cleverest of all companions—oh,	360
Was worth nor ten pence nor ten thousand pounds!	
Come! Be yourself again! So endeth here	
The morning's lesson! Never while life lasts Do I touch card again. To breakfast now!	
Do I touch card again. To breakfast now!	
To bed—I can't say, since you needs must start	365

For station early—oh, the down-train still, First plan and best plan—townward trip behanged! You 're due at your big brother's—pay that debt, Then owe me not a farthing! Order eggs—And who knows but there 's trout obtainable?"

The fine man looks well-nigh malignant: then-

"Sir, please subdue your manner! Debts are debts:

I pay mine—debts of this sort—certainly.

What do I care how you regard your gains,

Want them or want them not? The thing I want 375

Is—not to have a story circulate

From club to club—how, bent on clearing out

Young So-and-so, young So-and-so cleaned me,

Then set the empty kennel flush again,

Ignored advantage and forgave his friend—

For why? There was no wringing blood from

stone!

Oh, don't be savage! You would hold your tongue, Bite it in two, as man may; but those small Hours in the smoking-room, when instance apt Rises to tongue's root, tingles on to tip, And the thinned company consists of six Capital well-known fellows one may trust!

Next week, it 's in the 'World.' No, thank you much.

I owe ten thousand pounds: I 'll pay them!"

"Now,---

385

390

This becomes funny. You 've made friends with me:

I can't help knowing of the ways and means! Or stay! they say your brother closets up Correggio's long-lost Leda: if he means To give you that, and if you give it me . . . .''

206

"I polished snob off to aristocrat? 395 You compliment me! father's apron still Sticks out from son's court-vesture; still silk purse Roughs finger with some bristle sow-ear-born! Well, neither I nor you mean harm at heart! I owe you and shall pay you: which premised, 400 Why should what follows sound like flattery? The fact is—you do compliment too much Your humble master, as I own I am; You owe me no such thanks as you protest. The polisher needs precious stone no less 405 Than precious stone needs polisher: believe I struck no tint from out you but I found Snug lying first 'neath surface hair-breadth-deep! Beside, I liked the exercise: with skill Goes love to show skill for skill's sake. You see, 410 I 'm old and understand things: too absurd It were you pitched and tossed away your life, As diamond were Scotch-pebble! all the more, That I myself misused a stone of price. Born and bred clever—people used to say 415 Clever as most men, if not something more— Yet here I stand a failure, cut awry Or left opaque, -no brilliant named and known. Whate'er my inner stuff, my outside 's blank; I'm nobody-or rather, look that same-420 I'm-who I am-and know it; but I hold What in my hand out for the world to see? What ministry, what mission, or what book —I'll say, book even? Not a sign of these! I began-laughing-'All these when I like!' 425 I end with—well, you 've hit it !— 'This boy's cheque For just as many thousands as he'll spare!' The first—I could, and would not; your spare cash I would, and could not: have no scruple, pray, But, as I hoped to pocket yours, pouch mine 430

-When you are able!"

"Which is—when to be? I 've heard, great characters require a fall Of fortune to show greatness by uprise: They touch the ground to jollily rebound, Add to the Album! Let a fellow share 435 Your secret of superiority! I know, my banker makes the money breed Money; I eat and sleep, he simply takes The dividends and cuts the coupons off, Sells out, buys in, keeps doubling, tripling cash, 440 While I do nothing but receive and spend. But you, spontaneous generator, hatch A wind-egg; cluck, and forth struts Capital As Interest to me from egg of gold. I am grown curious: pay me by all means! 445 How will you make the money?"

"Mind your own— Not my affair. Enough: or money, or Money's worth, as the case may be, expect Ere month's end,—keep but patient for a month! Who 's for a stroll to station? Ten 's the time: Your man, with my things, follow in the trap; At stoppage of the down-train, play the arrived On platform, and you 'll show the due fatigue Of the night-journey,—not much sleep,—perhaps, Your thoughts were on before you-yes, indeed, You join them, being happily awake With thought's sole object as she smiling sits At breakfast-table. I shall dodge meantime In and out station-precinct, wile away The hour till up my engine pants and smokes. No doubt, she goes to fetch you. Never fear! She gets no glance at me, who shame such saints!"

460

Π

So, they ring bell, give orders, pay, depart Amid profuse acknowledgment from host Who well knows what may bring the younger back. 465 They light cigar, descend in twenty steps The "calm acclivity," inhale—beyond Tobacco's balm—the better smoke of turf And wood fire,—cottages at cookery I'the morning,—reach the main road straitening on 470 'Twixt wood and wood, two black walls full of night Slow to disperse, though mists thin fast before The advancing foot, and leave the flint-dust fine Each speck with its fire-sparkle. Presently The road's end with the sky's beginning mix 475 In one magnificence of glare, due East, So high the sun rides,—May 's the merry month.

They slacken pace: the younger stops abrupt, Discards cigar, looks his friend full in face.

"All right; the station comes in view at end; Five minutes from the beech-clump, there you are! I say: let 's halt, let 's borrow yonder gate Of its two magpies, sit and have a talk! Do let a fellow speak a moment! More I think about and less I like the thing— 485 No, you must let me! Now, be good for once! Tenthousand pounds be done for, dead and damned! We played for love, not hate: yes, hate! Thinking you beg or borrow or reduce To strychnine some poor devil of a lord 490 Licked at Unlimited Loo. I had the cash To lose—you knew that !—lose and none the less Whistle to-morrow: it 's not every chap Affords to take his punishment so well! VOL. VIII 209 O

Now, don't be angry with a friend whose fault	495
Is that he thinks—upon my soul, I do—	
Your head the best head going. Oh, one sees	
Names in the newspaper—great this, great that,	
Gladstone, Carlyle, the Laureate: -much I care!	
Others have their opinion, I keep mine:	500
Which means—by right you ought to have the	
things	
I want a head for. Here 's a pretty place,	
My cousin's place, and presently my place,	
Not yours! I'll tell you how it strikes a man.	
My cousin 's fond of music and of course	505
Plays the piano (it won't be for long!)	
A brand-new bore she calls a 'semi-grand,'	
Rosewood and pearl, that blocks the drawing-room,	
And cost no end of money. Twice a week	
Down comes Herr Somebody and seats himself,	510
Sets to work teaching—with his teeth on edge—	
I've watched the rascal. 'Does he play first-rate?'	
I ask: 'I rather think so,' answers she—	
'He's What's-his-Name!'—' Why give you lessons	
then?'—	
'I pay three guineas and the train beside.'—	515
'This instrument, has he one such at home?'—	
He? Has to practise on a table-top,	
When he can't hire the proper thing.'—'I see!	
You've the piano, he the skill, and God	
The distribution of such gifts.' So here:	520
After your teaching, I shall sit and strum	
Polkas on this piano of a Place	
You 'd make resound with Rule Britannia!"	

"Thanks!

525

I don't say but this pretty cousin's place, Appendaged with your million, tempts my hand As key-board I might touch with some effect."

"Then, why not have obtained the like? House, land,	
Money, are things obtainable, you see, By clever head-work: ask my father else! You, who teach me, why not have learned, yourself? Played like Herr Somebody with power to thump And flourish and the rest, not bend demure	539
Pointing out blunders—' Sharp, not natural!  Permit me—on the black key use the thumb!'  There 's some fatality, I'm sure! You say 'Marry the cousin, that 's your proper move!'  And I do use the thumb and hit the sharp:	533
You should have listened to your own head's hint, As I to you! The puzzle 's past my power, How you have managed—with such stuff, such means— Not to be rich nor great nor happy man: Of which three good things where 's a sign at all? Just look at Dizzy! Come,—what tripped your	549
heels? Instruct a goose that boasts wings and can't fly! I wager I have guessed it!—never found The old solution of the riddle fail! 'Who was the woman?' I don't ask, but—'Where I' the path of life stood she who tripped you?'"	545
"Goose You truly are! I own to fifty years. Why don't I interpose and cut out—you? Compete with five-and-twenty? Age, my boy!"	550
"Old man, no nonsense!—even to a boy That 's ripe at least for rationality Rapped into him, as may be mine was, once! I 've had my small adventure lesson me Over the knuckles!—likely, I forget	555

The sort of figure youth cuts now and then, Competing with old shoulders but young head Despite the fifty grizzling years!"

"Aha?
Then that means—just the bullet in the blade
Which brought Dalmatia on the brain,—that, too,
Came of a fatal creature? Can't pretend
Now for the first time to surmise as much!
Make a clean breast! Recount! a secret 's safe
'Twixt you, me and the gate-post!"

"—Can't pretend, 565
Neither, to never have surmised your wish!
It 's no use,—case of unextracted ball—
Winces at finger-touching. Let things be!"

"Ah, if you love your love still! I hate mine."

"I can't hate."

"I won't teach you; and won't tell 570 You, therefore, what you please to ask of me: As if I, also, may not have my ache!"

"My sort of ache? No, no! and yet—perhaps!
All comes of thinking you superior still.
But live and learn! I say! Time 's up! Good
jump!

You old, indeed! I fancy there 's a cut
Across the wood, a grass path: shall we try?
It 's venturesome, however!"

"Stop, my boy!
Don't think I 'm stingy of experience! Life
—It 's like this wood we leave. Should you and I 580

Go wandering about there, though the gaps We went in and came out by were opposed As the two poles, still, somehow, all the same, By nightfall we should probably have chanced On much the same main points of interest— 585 Both of us measured girth of mossy trunk, Stript ivy from its strangled prey, clapped hands At squirrel, sent a fir-cone after crow. And so forth,—never mind what time betwixt. So in our lives; allow I entered mine 590 Another way than you: 't is possible I ended just by knocking head against That plaguy low-hung branch yourself began By getting bump from; as at last you too May stumble o'er that stump which first of all 595 Bade me walk circumspectly. Head and feet Are vulnerable both, and I, foot-sure, Forgot that ducking down saves brow from bruise. I, early old, played young man four years since And failed confoundedly: so, hate alike 600 Failure and who caused failure, -curse her cant!"

"Oh, I see! You, though somewhat past the prime,
Were taken with a rosebud beauty! Ah—
But how should chits distinguish? She admired
Your marvel of a mind, I'll undertake! 605
But as to body . . . nay, I mean . . . that is,
When years have told on face and figure . . ."

"Thanks,

610

Mister Sufficiently-Instructed! Such
No doubt was bound to be the consequence
To suit your self-complacency: she liked
My head enough, but loved some heart beneath
Some head with plenty of brown hair a-top

After my young friend's fashion! What becomes	
Of that fine speech you made a minute since	
About the man of middle age you found	61
A formidable peer at twenty-one?	
So much for your mock-modesty! and yet	
I back your first against this second sprout	
Of observation, insight, what you please.	
My middle age, Sir, had too much success!	620
It's odd: my case occurred four years ago—	
I finished just while you commenced that turn	
I' the wood of life that takes us to the wealth	
Of honeysuckle, heaped for who can reach.	
Now, I don't boast: it 's bad style, and beside,	625
The feat proves easier than it looks: I plucked	
Full many a flower unnamed in that bouquet	
(Mostly of peonies and poppies, though!)	
Good nature sticks into my button-hole.	
Therefore it was with nose in want of snuff	630
Rather than Ess or Psidium, that I chanced	
On what—so far from 'rosebud beauty' Well—	
She 's dead: at least you never heard her name;	
She was no courtly creature, had nor birth	
Nor breeding—mere fine-lady-breeding; but	635
Oh, such a wonder of a woman! Grand	
As a Greek statue! Stick fine clothes on that,	
Style that a Duchess or a Queen,—you know,	
Artists would make an outcry: all the more,	
That she had just a statue's sleepy grace	640
Which broods o'er its own beauty. Nay, her fault	
(Don't laugh!) was just perfection: for suppose	
Only the little flaw, and I had peeped	
Inside it, learned what soul inside was like.	
At Rome some tourist raised the grit beneath	645
A Venus' forehead with his whittling-knife—	
I wish,—now,—I had played that brute, brought	
blood	

To surface from the depths I fancied chalk!	
As it was, her mere face surprised so much	
That I stopped short there, struck on heap, as	
stares	650
The cockney stranger at a certain bust	030
With drooped eyes,—she 's the thing I have in	
mind,—	
Down at my Brother's. All sufficient prize—	
Such outside! Now,—confound me for a prig!—	
Who cares? I'll make a clean breast once for all!	_
Poside way 'we heard the goesin. Mr. 1:6 1 and	655
Beside, you 've heard the gossip. My life long	
I 've been a woman-liker,—liking means	
Loving and so on. There 's a lengthy list	
By this time I shall have to answer for—	
So say the good folk: and they don't guess half—	660
For the worst is, let once collecting-itch	
Possess you, and, with perspicacity,	
Keeps growing such a greediness that theft	
Follows at no long distance,—there 's the fact!	
I knew that on my Leporello-list	665
Might figure this, that, and the other name	
Of feminine desirability,	
But if I happened to desire inscribe,	
Along with these, the only Beautiful—	
Here was the unique specimen to snatch	670
Or now or never. 'Beautiful' I said—	,
'Beautiful' say in cold blood,—boiling then	
To tune of 'Haste, secure whate'er the cost	
This rarity, die in the act, be damned,	
So you complete collection, crown your list!'	675
It seemed as though the whole world, once aroused	0/3
By the first notice of such wonder's birth,	
Would break bounds to contest my prize with me	
The first discoverer, should she but emerge	
From that safe den of darkness where she dozed	680
Till I stole in, that country-parsonage	000
This is stole in, that country-parsonage	

Where, country-parson's daughter, motherless, Brotherless, sisterless, for eighteen years She had been vegetating lily-like. Her father was my brother's tutor, got 685 The living that way: him I chanced to see-Her I saw-her the world would grow one eye To see, I felt no sort of doubt at all! 'Secure her!' cried the devil: 'afterward Arrange for the disposal of the prize!' 690 The devil's doing! yet I seem to think— Now, when all 's done, —think with 'a head reposed' In French phrase—hope I think I meant to do All requisite for such a rarity When I should be at leisure, have due time 695 To learn requirement. But in evil day— Bless me, at week's end, long as any year, The father must begin 'Young Somebody, Much recommended—for I break a rule— Comes here to read, next Long Vacation.' 'Young!' 700 That did it. Had the epithet been 'rich,' 'Noble,' 'a genius,' even 'handsome,'-but - 'Young'!"

"I say—just a word! I want to know— You are not married?"

"13"

"Nor ever were?"

"Never! Why?"

"Oh, then-never mind! Go on! 705 I had a reason for the question."

"Come,—

You could not be the young man?" 216

"No, indeed!"

"That I did not: and there's the curse, you'll see! Nay, all of it 's one curse, my life's mistake 710 Which, nourished with manure that 's warranted To make the plant bear wisdom, blew out full In folly beyond field-flower-foolishness! The lies I used to tell my womankind, Knowing they disbelieved me all the time 715 Though they required my lies, their decent due, This woman—not so much believed, I'll say, As just anticipated from my mouth: Since being true, devoted, constant—she Found constancy, devotion, truth, the plain 720 And easy commonplace of character. No mock-heroics but seemed natural To her who underneath the face, I knew Was fairness' self, possessed a heart, I judged Must correspond in folly just as far 725 Beyond the common,—and a mind to match,— Not made to puzzle conjurers like me Who, therein, proved the fool who fronts you, Sir, And begs leave to cut short the ugly rest! 'Trust me!' I said: she trusted. 'Marry me!' 730 Or rather, 'We are married: when, the rite?' That brought on the collector's next-day qualm At counting acquisition's cost. There lay My marvel, there my purse more light by much Because of its late lie-expenditure: 735 Ill-judged such moment to make fresh demand-To cage as well as catch my rarity! So, I began explaining. At first word Outbroke the horror. 'Then, my truths were lies!' I tell you, such an outbreak, such new strange

All-unsuspected revelation—soul	
As supernaturally grand as face	
Was fair beyond example—that at once	
Either I lost—or, if it please you, found	
My senses,—stammered somehow—'Jest! and	
now,	745
Earnest! Forget all else but—heart has loved,	
Does love, shall love you ever! take the hand!'	
Not she! no marriage for superb disdain,	
Contempt incarnate!"	
Was it is different	

It 's only like in being four years since.

750
I see now!"

"Well, what did disdain do next, Think you?"

"That 's past me: did not marry you!— That 's the main thing I care for, I suppose. Turned nun, or what?"

"Why, married in a month
Some parson, some smug crop-haired smoothchinned sort

Of curate-creature, I suspect,—dived down,
Down, deeper still, and came up somewhere else—
I don't know where—I'venot tried much to know,—
In short, she 's happy: what the clodpoles call
'Countrified' with a vengeance! leads the life
Respectable and all that drives you mad:
Still—where, I don't know, and that 's best for both.''

"Well, that she did not like you, I conceive. But why should you hate her, I want to know?"

"My good young friend,—because or her or else 765 Malicious Providence I have to hate.

For, what I tell you proved the turning-point Of my whole life and fortune toward success If I drown, I lay the fault Or failure. Much on myself who caught at reed not rope, 770 But more on reed which, with a packthread's pith, Had buoyed me till the minute's cramp could thaw And I strike out afresh and so be saved. It 's easy saying—I had sunk before, Disqualified myself by idle days 775 And busy nights, long since, from holding hard On cable, even, had fate cast me such! You boys don't know how many times men fail Perforce o' the little to succeed i' the large, Husband their strength, let slip the petty prey, 780 Collect the whole power for the final pounce. My fault was the mistaking man's main prize For intermediate boy's diversion; clap Of boyish hands here frightened game away Which, once gone, goes for ever. Oh, at first 785 I took the anger easily, nor much Minded the anguish—having learned that storms Subside, and teapot-tempests are akin. Time would arrange things, mend whate'er might be Somewhat amiss; precipitation, eh? 790 Reason and rhyme prompt—reparation! End properly in marriage and a dance! I said 'We 'll marry, make the past a blank'-And never was such damnable mistake! That interview, that laying bare my soul, 795 As it was first, so was it last chance—one And only. Did I write? Back letter came Unopened as it went. Inexorable She fled, I don't know where, consoled herself With the smug curate-creature: chop and change! 800 Sure am I, when she told her shaveling all His Magdalen's adventure, tears were shed,

Forgiveness evangelically shown,
'Loose hair and lifted eye,'—as someone says.
And now,he's worshipped for his pains, the sneak!'' 805

'Well, but your turning-point of life,—what's here To hinder you contesting Finsbury With Orton, next election? I don't see . . ."

"Not you! But I see. Slowly, surely, creeps Day by day o'er me the conviction—here 810 Was life's prize grasped at, gained, and then let go! —That with her—may be, for her—I had felt Ice in me melt, grow steam, drive to effect Any or all the fancies sluggish here I' the head that needs the hand she would not take 815 And I shall never lift now. Lo, your wood— Its turnings which I likened life to! Well,— There she stands, ending every avenue, Her visionary presence on each goal I might have gained had we kept side by side! 820 Still string nerve and strike foot? Her frown forbids:

The steam congeals once more: I'm old again! Therefore I hate myself—but how much worse Do not I hate who would not understand, Let me repair things—no, but sent a-slide My folly falteringly, stumblingly Down, down and deeper down until I drop Upon—the need of your ten thousand pounds And consequently loss of mine! I lose Character, cash, nay, common-sense itself Recounting such a lengthy cock-and-bull Adventure—lose my temper in the act . . ."

825

830

"And lose beside,—if I may supplement The list of losses,—train and ten-o'clock!

Hark, pant and puff, there travels the swart sign! 835 So much the better! You 're my captive now! I'm glad you trust a fellow: friends grow thick This way—that 's twice said; we were thickish, though, Even last night, and, ere night comes again, I prophesy good luck to both of us! 840 For see now!—back to 'balmy eminence' Or 'calm acclivity,' or what 's the word! Bestow you there an hour, concoct at ease A sonnet for the Album, while I put Bold face on, best foot forward, make for house, March in to aunt and niece, and tell the truth— (Even white-lying goes against my taste After your little story). Oh, the niece Is rationality itself! The aunt— If she 's amenable to reason too— 850 Why, you stopped short to pay her due respect, And let the Duke wait (I'll work well the Duke). If she grows gracious, I return for you; If thunder 's in the air, why—bear your doom, Dine on rump-steaks and port, and shake the dust 855 Of aunty from your shoes as off you go By evening-train, nor give the thing a thought How you shall pay me—that 's as sure as fate, Old fellow! Off with you, face left about! Yonder's the path I have to pad. You see, 860 I'm in good spirits, God knows why! Perhaps Because the woman did not marry you -Who look so hard at me, -and have the right, One must be fair and own.'

The two stand still

Under an oak.

"Look here!" resumes the youth. 865
"I never quite knew how I came to like

You—so much—whom I ought not court at all:	
Nor how you had a leaning just to me	
Who am assuredly not worth your pains.	
For there must needs be plenty such as you	870
Somewhere about,—although I can't say where,—	
Able and willing to teach all you know;	
While-how can you have missed a score like me	
With money and no wit, precisely each	
A pupil for your purpose, were it—ease	875
Fool's poke of tutor's honorarium-fee?	
And yet, howe'er it came about, I felt	
At once my master: you as prompt descried	
Your man, I warrant, so was bargain struck.	
Now, these same lines of liking, loving, run	880
Sometimes so close together they converge—	
Life's great adventures—you know what I mean—	
In people. Do you know, as you advanced,	
It got to be uncommonly like fact	
We two had fallen in with—liked and loved	885
Just the same woman in our different ways?	
I began life—poor groundling as I prove—	
Winged and ambitious to fly high: why not?	
There's something in 'Don Quixote' to the point,	
My shrewd old father used to quote and praise—	890
'Am I born man?' asks Sancho: 'being man,	
By possibility I may be Pope!'	
So, Pope I meant to make myself, by step	
And step, whereof the first should be to find	
A perfect woman; and I tell you this—	895
If what I fixed on, in the order due	
Of undertakings, as next step, had first	
Of all disposed itself to suit my tread,	
And I had been, the day I came of age,	
Returned at head of poll for Westminster	900
-Nay, and moreover summoned by the Queen	
At week's end, when my maiden-speech bore fruit	

To form and head a Tory ministry— It would not have seemed stranger, no, nor been More strange to me, as now I estimate, 905 Than what did happen—sober truth, no dream. I saw my wonder of a woman,—laugh, I'm past that !—in Commemoration-week. A plenty have I seen since, fair and foul,— With eyes, too, helped by your sagacious wink; But one to match that marvel—no least trace, Least touch of kinship and community! The end was—I did somehow state the fact, Did, with no matter what imperfect words, One way or other give to understand 915 That woman, soul and body were her slave Would she but take, but try them—any test Of will, and some poor test of power beside: So did the strings within my brain grow tense And capable of . . . hang similitudes! 920 She answered kindly but beyond appeal. 'No sort of hope for me, who came too late. She was another's. Love went-mine to her, Hers just as loyally to someone else.' Of course! I might expect it! Nature's law— Given the peerless woman, certainly Somewhere shall be the peerless man to match! I acquiesced at once, submitted me In something of a stupor, went my way. I fancy there had been some talk before 930 Of somebody—her father or the like— To coach me in the holidays,—that 's how I came to get the sight and speech of her,— But I had sense enough to break off sharp, Save both of us the pain."

"Quite right there!"

"Eh? 935

Quite wrong, it happens! Now comes worst of all! Yes, I did sulk aloof and let alone The lovers—I disturb the angel-mates?"

"Seraph paired off with cherub!"

"Thank you! While I never plucked up courage to inquire 940 Who he was, even,—certain-sure of this, That nobody I knew of had blue wings And wore a star-crown as he needs must do,— Some little lady,—plainish, pock-marked girl,— Finds out my secret in my woeful face, 945 Comes up to me at the Apollo Ball, And pityingly pours her wine and oil This way into the wound: 'Dear f-f-friend, Why waste affection thus on—must I say, A somewhat worthless object? Who's her choice— 950 Irrevocable as deliberate— Out of the wide world? I shall name no names— But there's a person in society, Who, blessed with rank and talent, has grown grey In idleness and sin of every sort 955 Except hypocrisy: he's thrice her age, A by-word for "successes with the sex" As the French say—and, as we ought to say, Consummately a liar and a rogue, Since—show me where 's the woman won without 960 The help of this one lie which she believes— That—never mind how things have come to pass, And let who loves have loved a thousand times— All the same he now loves her only, loves Her ever! if by "won" you just mean "sold," 965 That's quite another compact. Well, this scamp, Continuing descent from bad to worse, Must leave his fine and fashionable prey

(Who—fathered, brothered, husbanded,—are hedged About with thorny danger) and apply 970 His arts to this poor country ignorance Who sees forthwith in the first rag of man Her model hero! Why continue waste On such a woman treasures of a heart Would yet find solace,—yes, my f-f-friend—975 In some congenial—fiddle-diddle-dee?''

"Pray, is the pleasant gentleman described Exact the portrait which my 'f-f-friends' Recognize as so like? 'T is evident You half surmised the sweet original Could be no other than myself, just now! Your stop and start were flattering!"

"Of course

980

Caricature's allowed for in a sketch!
The longish nose becomes a foot in length,
The swarthy cheek gets copper-coloured,—still,
Prominent beak and dark-hued skin are facts:
And 'parson's daughter'—'young man coachable'—
'Elderly party'—'four years since'—were facts
To fasten on, a moment! Marriage, though—
That made the difference, I hope.''

"All right! 990
I never married; wish I had—and then
Unwish it: people kill their wives, sometimes!
I hate my mistress, but I 'm murder-free.
In your case, where 's the grievance? You came last,
The earlier bird picked up the worm. Suppose 995
You, in the glory of your twenty-one,
Had happened to precede myself! 't is odds
But this gigantic juvenility,
This offering of a big arm's bony hand—
VOL. VIII 225
P

I 'd rather shake than feel shake me, I know—
Had moved my dainty mistress to admire
An altogether new Ideal—deem
Idolatry less due to life's decline
Productive of experience, 'powers mature
By dint of usage, the made man—no boy
That 's all to make! I was the earlier bird—
And what I found, I let fall; what you missed
Who is the fool that blames you for?"

"Myself— For nothing, everything! For finding out She, whom I worshipped, was a worshipper 1010 In turn of . . . but why stir up settled mud? She married him—the fifty-years-old rake— How you have teased the talk from me! At last My secret 's told you. I inquired no more, Nay, stopped ears when informants unshut mouth; 1015 Enough that she and he live, deuce take where, Married and happy, or else miserable— It 's 'Cut-the-pack;' she turned up ace or knave, And I left Oxford, England, dug my hole Out in Dalmatia, till you drew me thence 1020 Badger-like,—'Back to London' was the word— 'Do things, a many, there, you fancy hard, I'll undertake are easy!'—the advice. I took it, had my twelvemonth's fling with you— (Little hand holding large hand pretty tight 1025 For all its delicacy—eh, my lord?), Until when, t' other day, I got a turn Somehow and gave up tired: and 'Rest!' bade you, 'Marry your cousin, double your estate, And take your ease by all means!' So, I loll 1030 On this the springy sofa, mine next month— Or should loll, but that you must needs beat rough The very down you spread me out so smooth.

I wish this confidence were still to make! Ten thousand pounds? You owe me twice the sum 1035 For stirring up the black depths! There 's repose Or, at least, silence when misfortune seems All that one has to bear; but folly—yes, Folly, it all was! Fool to be so meek, So humble,—such a coward rather say! 1040 Fool, to adore the adorer of a fool! Not to have faced him, tried (a useful hint) My big and bony, here, against the bunch Of lily-coloured five with signet-ring, Most like, for little-finger's sole defence— 1045 Much as you flaunt the blazon there! I grind My teeth, that bite my very heart, to think— To know I might have made that woman mine But for the folly of the coward—know— Or what 's the good of my apprenticeship 1050 This twelvemonth to a master in the art? Mine—had she been mine—just one moment mine For honour, for dishonour—anyhow, So that my life, instead of stagnant . . . Well, You've poked and proved stagnation is not sleep— 1055Hang you!"

"Hang you for an ungrateful goose! All this means—I who since I knew you first Have helped you to conceit yourself this cock O' the dunghill with all hens to pick and choose—Ought to have helped you when shell first was chipped Tobo By chick that wanted prompting 'Use the spur!' While I was elsewhere putting mine to use. As well might I blame you who kept aloof, Seeing you could not guess I was alive, Never advised me 'Do as I have done—Tobo Reverence such a jewel as your luck

Has scratched up to enrich unworthiness!'
As your behaviour was should mine have been,
—Faults which we both, too late, are sorry for:
Opposite ages, each with its mistake!

'If youth but would—if age but could,' you know.
Don't let us quarrel. Come, we 're—young and old—
Neither so badly off. Go you your way,
Cut to the Cousin! I'll to Inn, await
The issue of diplomacy with Aunt,
And wait my hour on 'calm acclivity'
In rumination manifold—perhaps
About ten thousand pounds I have to pay!"

#### III

1080

1085

1090

1095

Now, as the elder lights the fresh cigar Conducive to resource, and saunteringly Betakes him to the left-hand backward path,— While, much sedate, the younger strides away To right and makes for—islanded in lawn And edged with shrubbery—the brilliant bit Of Barry's building that 's the Place,—a pair Of women, at this nick of time, one young, One very young, are ushered with due pomp Into the same Inn-parlour—"disengaged Entirely now!" the obsequious landlord smiles, "Since the late occupants—whereof but one Was quite a stranger"—(smile enforced by bow) "Left, a full two hours since, to catch the train, Probably for the stranger's sake!" (Bow, smile, And backing out from door soft-closed behind.)

Woman and girl, the two, alone inside, Begin their talk: the girl, with sparkling eyes— "Oh, I forewent him purposely! but you,

228

Who joined at-journeyed from the Junction here-

I wonder how he failed your notice. Stop at our station: fellow-passengers 0011 Assuredly you were—I saw indeed His servant, therefore he arrived all right. I wanted, you know why, to have you safe Inside here first of all, so dodged about The dark end of the platform; that 's his way— To swing from station straight to avenue And stride the half a mile for exercise. I fancied you might notice the huge boy. He soon gets o'er the distance; at the house He'll hear I went to meet him and have missed; He 'll wait. No minute of the hour 's too much Meantime for our preliminary talk: First word of which must be—O good beyond Expression of all goodness—you to come!"

The elder, the superb one, answers slow.

1115

"There was no helping that. You called for me, Cried, rather: and my old heart answered you. Still, thank me! since the effort breaks a vow—At least, a promise to myself."

"I know!

How selfish get you happy folk to be!

If I should love my husband, must I needs
Sacrifice straightway all the world to him,
As you do? Must I never dare leave house
On this dread Arctic expedition, out
And in again, six mortal hours, though you,
You even, my own friend for evermore,
Adjure me—fast your friend till rude love pushed
Poor friendship from her vantage—just to grant

The quarter of a whole day's company
And counsel? This makes counsel so much more
Need and necessity. For here 's my block
Of stumbling: in the face of happiness
So absolute, fear chills me. If such change
In heart be but love's easy consequence,
Do I love? If to marry mean—let go
All I now live for, should my marriage be?"

The other never once has ceased to gaze
On the great elm-tree in the open, posed
Placidly full in front, smooth bole, broad branch,
And leafage, one green plenitude of May.

The gathered thought runs into speech at last.

"O you exceeding beauty, bosomful
Of lights and shades, murmurs and silences,
Sun-warmth, dew-coolness,—squirrel, bee and
bird,
High, higher, highest, till the blue proclaims
'Leave earth, there's nothing better till next step

Heavenward!'—so, off flies what has wings to help!"

And henceforth they alternate. Says the girl-

"That 's saved then: marriage spares the early taste."

"Four years now, since my eye took note of tree!" 1150

"If I had seen no other tree but this
My life long, while yourself came straight, you
said,
From tree which overstretched you and was just

One fairy tent with pitcher-leaves that held

Wine, and a flowery wealth of suns and moons, 1155 And magic fruits whereon the angels feed— I looking out of window on a tree Like yonder—otherwise well-known, much-liked, Yet just an English ordinary elm— What marvel if you cured me of conceit 1160 My elm's bird-bee-and-squirrel tenantry Was quite the proud possession I supposed? And there is evidence you tell me true. The fairy marriage-tree reports itself Good guardian of the perfect face and form, 1165 Fruits of four years' protection! Married friend, You are more beautiful than ever!"

"Yes:

I think that likely. I could well dispense
With all thought fair in feature, mine or no,
Leave but enough of face to know me by—
With all found fresh in youth except such strength
As lets a life-long labour earn repose
Death sells at just that price, they say; and so,
Possibly, what I care not for, I keep."

"How you must know he loves you! Chill, before, TI75

Fear sinks to freezing. Could I sacrifice—

Assured my lover simply loves my soul—

One nose-breadth of fair feature? No, indeed!

Your own love . . ."

"The preliminary hour—

Don't waste it!"

"But I can't begin at once! 1180 The angel's self that comes to hear me speak Drives away all the care about the speech.

What an angelic mystery you are—	
Now—that is certain! when I knew you first,	
No break of halo and no bud of wing!	1185
I thought I knew you, saw you, round and through,	
Like a glass ball; suddenly, four years since,	
You vanished, how and whither? Mystery!	
Wherefore? No mystery at all: you loved,	
Were loved again, and left the world of course:	1190
Who would not? Lapped four years in fairyland,	
Out comes, by no less wonderful a chance,	
The changeling, touched athwart her trellised bliss	
Of blush-rose bower by just the old friend's voice	
That 's now struck dumb at her own potency.	1195
I talk of my small fortunes? Tell me yours	1195
Rather! The fool I ever was—I am,	
You see that: the true friend you ever had,	
You have, you also recognize. Perhaps,	
Giving you all the love of all my heart,	12 00
Nature, that 's niggard in me, has denied	
The after-birth of love there 's someone claims	
This huge boy, swinging up the avenue;	
And I want counsel: is defect in me,	
Or him who has no right to raise the love?	1205
My cousin asks my hand: he 's young enough,	
Handsome,—my maid thinks,—manly 's more the	
word:	
He asked my leave to 'drop' the elm-tree there,	
Some morning before breakfast. Gentleness	
Goes with the strength, of course. He's honest too,	1210
Limpidly truthful. For ability—	
All 's in the rough yet. His first taste of life	
Seems to have somehow gone against the tongue:	
He travelled, tried things—came back, tried still	
more—	
He says he 's sick of all. He 's fond of me	1215
After a certain careless-earnest way	

I like: the iron 's crude, -no polished steel Somebody forged before me. I am rich— That 's not the reason, he 's far richer: no, Nor is it that he thinks me pretty,—frank 1220 Undoubtedly on that point! He saw once The pink of face-perfection—oh, not you— Content yourself, my beauty !-- for she proved So thoroughly a cheat, his charmer . . . nay, He runs into extremes, I 'll say at once, 1225 Lest you say! Well, I understand he wants Someone to serve, something to do: and both Requisites so abound in me and mine That here 's the obstacle which stops consent: The smoothness is too smooth, and I mistrust 1230 The unseen cat beneath the counterpane. Therefore I thought 'Would she but judge for me, Who, judging for herself succeeded so!' Do I love him, does he love me, do both Mistake for knowledge—easy ignorance? 1235 Appeal to its proficient in each art! I got rough-smooth through a piano-piece, Rattled away last week till tutor came, Heard me to end, then grunted 'Ach, mein Gott! Sagen Sie "easy"? Every note is wrong. 1240 All thumped mit wrist: we'll trouble fingers now. The Fraulein will please roll up Raff again And exercise at Czerny for one month! Am I to roll up cousin, exercise At Trollope's novels for one month? Pronounce!" 1245

"Now, place each in the right position first,
Adviser and advised one! I perhaps
Am three—nay, four years older; am, beside,
A wife: advantages—to balance which,
You have a full fresh joyous sense of life
That finds you out life's fit food everywhere,

1250

Detects enjoyment where I, slow and dull, Fumble at fault. Already, these four years, Your merest glimpses at the world without Have shown you more than ever met my gaze; 1255 And now, by joyance you inspire joy,—learn While you profess to teach, and teach, although Avowedly a learner. I am dazed Like any owl by sunshine which just sets The sparrow preening plumage! Here 's to spy 1260 -Your cousin! You have scanned him all your life, Little or much; I never saw his face. You have determined on a marriage—used Deliberation therefore—I 'll believe No otherwise, with opportunity 1265 For judgment so abounding! Here stand I— Summoned to give my sentence, for a whim, (Well, at first cloud-fleck thrown athwart your blue) Judge what is strangeness' self to me,—say 'Wed!' Or 'Wed not!' whom you promise I shall judge 1270 Presently, at propitious lunch-time, just While he carves chicken! Sends he leg for wing? That revelation into character And conduct must suffice me! Quite as well Consult with yonder solitary crow 1275 That eyes us from your elm-top!"

"Still the same!

1280

1285

Do you remember, at the library
We saw together somewhere, those two books
Somebody said were noticeworthy? One
Lay wide on table, sprawled its painted leaves
For all the world's inspection; shut on shelf
Reclined the other volume, closed, clasped, locked—
Clear to be let alone. Which page had we
Preferred the turning over of? You were,
Are, ever will be the locked lady, hold

Inside you secrets written,—soul-absorbed,	
My ink upon your blotting-paper. I—	
What trace of you have I to show in turn?	
Delicate secrets! No one juvenile	
Ever essayed at croquet and performed	1290
Superiorly but I confided you	
The sort of hat he wore and hair it held.	
While you? One day a calm note comes by post:	
'I am just married, you may like to hear.'	
Most men would hate you, or they ought; we love	1295
What we fear,—I do! 'Cold' I shall expect	
My cousin calls you. I—dislike not him,	
But (if I comprehend what loving means)	
Love you immeasurably more—more—more	
Than even he who, loving you his wife,	1300
Would turn up nose at who impertinent,	
Frivolous, forward—loves that excellence	
Of all the earth he bows in worship to!	
And who 's this paragon of privilege?	
Simply a country parson: his the charm	1305
That worked the miracle! Oh, too absurd	
But that you stand before me as you stand!	
Such beauty does prove something, everything!	
Beauty 's the prize-flower which dispenses eye	
From peering into what has nourished root—	1310
Dew or manure: the plant best knows its place.	
Enough, from teaching youth and tending age	
And hearing sermons,—haply writing tracts,—	
From such strange love-besprinkled compost, lo,	
Out blows this triumph! Therefore love's the soil	1315
Plants find or fail of. You, with wit to find,	
Exercise wit on the old friend's behalf,	
Keep me from failure! Scan and scrutinize	
This cousin! Surely he 's as worth your pains	
To study as my elm-tree, crow and all,	1320
You still keep staring at. I read your thoughts."	

"At last?"

"At first! 'Would, tree, a-top of thee I winged were, like crow perched moveless there, And so could straightway soar, escape this bore, Back to my nest where broods whom I love best-1325 The parson o'er his parish—garish—rarish—' Oh I could bring the rhyme in if I tried: The Album here inspires me! Quite apart From lyrical expression, have I read The stare aright, and sings not soul just so?" 1330

"Or rather so? "Cool comfortable elm That men make coffins out of,—none for me At thy expense, so thou permit I glide Under thy ferny feet, and there sleep, sleep, Nor dread awaking though in heaven itself!""

The younger looks with face struck sudden white. The elder answers its inquiry.

"Dear, You are a guesser, not a 'clairvoyante.' I 'll so far open you the locked and shelved Volume, my soul, that you desire to see, As let you profit by the title-page——"

"Paradise Lost?"

"Inferno!—All which comes Of tempting me to break my vow. Stop here! Friend, whom I love the best in the whole world, Come at your call, be sure that I will do All your requirement—see and say my mind. It may be that by sad apprenticeship I have a keener sense: I 'll task the same. Only indulge me—here let sight and speech

1345

1335

Happen—this Inn is neutral ground, you know!	1350
I cannot visit the old house and home,	
Encounter the old sociality	
Abjured for ever. Peril quite enough	
In even this first—last, I pray it prove—	
Renunciation of my solitude!	1355
Back, you, to house and cousin! Leave me here,	
Who want no entertainment, carry still	
My occupation with me. While I watch	
The shadow inching round those ferny feet,	
Tell him 'A school-friend wants a word with me	1360
Up at the inn: time, tide and train won't wait:	
I must go see her—on and off again—	
You'll keep me company?' Ten minutes' talk,	
With you in presence, ten more afterward	
With who, alone, convoys me station-bound,	1365
And I see clearly—and say honestly	
To-morrow: penshall play tongue's part, you know.	
Go—quick! for I have made our hand-in-hand	
Return impossible. So scared you look,—	
If cousin does not greet you with 'What ghost	1370
Has crossed your path?' I set him down obtuse."	

And after one more look, with face still white, The younger does go, while the elder stands Occupied by the elm at window there.

#### IV

Occupied by the elm; and, as its shade
Has crept clock-hand-wise till it ticks at fern
Five inches further to the South, the door
Opens abruptly, someone enters sharp,
The elder man returned to wait the youth:
Never observes the room's new occupant,
Throws hat on table, stoops quick, elbow-propped

Over the Album wide there, bends down brow A cogitative minute, whistles shrill,
Then,—with a cheery-hopeless laugh-and-lose Air of defiance to fate visibly
Casting the toils about him,—mouths once more "Hail, calm acclivity, salubrious spot!"
Then clasps-to cover, sends book spinning off
T' other side table, looks up, starts erect
Full-face with her who,—roused from that abstruse
Question, "Will next tick tip the fern or no?",—
Fronts him as fully.

All her languor breaks,
Away withers at once the weariness
From the black-blooded brow, anger and hate
Convulse. Speech follows slowlier, but at last—1395

"You here! I felt, I knew it would befall! Knew, by some subtle undivinable Trick of the trickster, I should, silly-sooth, Late or soon, somehow be allured to leave Safe hiding and come take of him arrears, 1400 My torment due on four years' respite! Time To pluck the bird's healed breast of down o'er wound! Have your success! Be satisfied this sole Seeing you has undone all heaven could do These four years, puts me back to you and hell! 1405 What will next trick be, next success? No doubt When I shall think to glide into the grave, There will you wait disguised as beckoning Death, And catch and capture me for evermore! But, God, though I am nothing, be thou all! 1410 Contest him for me! Strive, for he is strong!"

Already his surprise dies palely out In laugh of acquiescing impotence. He neither gasps nor hisses: calm and plain—

"I also felt and knew—but otherwise!	1415
You out of hand and sight and care of me	
These four years, whom I felt, knew, all the while	
Oh, it 's no superstition! It 's a gift	
O' the gamester that he snuffs the unseen powers	
Which help or harm him. Well I knewwhat lurked,	1420
Lay perdue paralysing me,—drugged, drowsed	
And damnified my soul and body both!	
Down and down, see where you have dragged me to,	
You and your malice! I was, four years since,	
—Well, a poor creature! I become a knave.	1425
I squandered my own pence: I plump my purse	
I squandered my own pence: I plump my purse With other people's pounds. I practised play	
Because I liked it: play turns labour now	
Because there 's profit also in the sport.	
I gamed with men of equal age and craft:	1430
I steal here with a boy as green as grass	
Whom I have tightened hold on slow and sure	
This long while, just to bring about to-day	
When the boy beats me hollow, buries me	
In ruin who was sure to beggar him.	1435
O time indeed I should look up and laugh	
'Surely she closes on me!' Here you stand!"	
And stand she does: while volubility,	
With him, keeps on the increase, for his tongue	
After long locking-up is loosed for once.	1440
"Certain the taunt is happy!" he resumes:	
"So, I it was allured you—only I	
—I, and none other—to this spectacle—	
Your triumph, my despair—you woman-fiend	
That front me! Well, I have my wish, then! See	1445
The low wide brow oppressed by sweeps of hair	
Darker and darker as they coil and swathe	
The crowned corpse-wanness whence the eyes	
burn black	

Not asleep now! not pin-points dwarfed beneath	
Eithergreat bridging eyebrow—poor blank beads—	1450
Babies, I 've pleased to pity in my time:	
How they protrude and glow immense with hate!	
The long triumphant nose attains—retains	
Just the perfection; and there 's scarlet-skein	
My ancient enemy, her lip and lip,	1455
Sense-free, sense-frighting lips clenched cold and bold	
Because of chin, that based resolve beneath!	
Then the columnar neck completes the whole	
Greek-sculpture-baffling body! Do I see?	
Can I observe? You wait next word to come?	1460
Well, wait and want! since no one blight I bid	.400
Consume one least perfection. Each and all,	
As they are rightly shocking now to me,	
So may they still continue! Value them?	
Ay, as the vendor knows the money-worth	1465
Of his Greek statue, fools aspire to buy,	
And he to see the back of! Let us laugh!	
You have absolved me from my sin at least!	
You stand stout, strong, in the rude health of	
hate,	
No touch of the tame timid nullity	1470
My cowardice, forsooth, has practised on!	
Ay, while you seemed to hint some fine fifth act	
Of tragedy should freeze blood, end the farce,	
I never doubted all was joke. I kept,	
May be, an eye alert on paragraphs,	1475
Newspaper-notice,—let no inquest slip,	
Accident, disappearance: sound and safe	
Were you, my victim, not of mind to die!	
So, my worst fancy that could spoil the smooth	
Of pillow, and arrest descent of sleep	1480
Was, Into what dim hole can she have dived,	
She and her wrongs, her woe that 's wearing flesh	

And blood away?' Whereas, see, sorrow swells!	
Or, fattened, fulsome, have you fed on me,	
Sucked out my substance? How much gloss, I	
pray,	1485
O'erbloomed those hair-swathes when there crept	, -
from you	
To me that craze, else unaccountable,	
Which urged me to contest our county-seat	
With whom but my own brother's nominee?	
Did that mouth's pulp glow ruby from carmine	1490
While I misused my moment, pushed,—one	-490
word,—	
One hair's breadth more of gesture,—idiot-like	
Past passion, floundered on to the grotesque,	
And lost the heiress in a grin? At least,	
You made no such mistake! You tickled fish,	7.40 #
Landed your prize the true artistic way!	1495
How did the smug young curate rise to tune	
Of 'Friend, a fatal fact divides us. Love	
Suits me no longer. I have suffered shame, Betrayal: past is past; the future—yours—	
	1500
Shall never be contaminate by mine.	
I might have spared me this confession, not	
—Oh, never by some hideousest of lies,	
Easy, impenetrable! No! but say,	
By just the quiet answer—"I am cold."	1505
Falsehood avaunt, each shadow of thee, hence!	
Had happier fortune willed but dreams are vain.	
Now, leave me—yes, for pity's sake!' Aha,	
Who fails to see the curate as his face	
Reddened and whitened, wanted handkerchief	1510
At wrinkling brow and twinkling eye, until	
Out burst the proper 'Angel, whom the fiend	
Has thought to smirch,—thy whiteness, at one wipe	
Of holy cambric, shall disgrace the swan!	
Mine be the task' and so forth! Fool? not he!	1515
VOL. VIII 24I Q	

Cunning in flavours, rather! What but sour Suspected makes the sweetness doubly sweet, And what stings love from faint to flamboyant	
But the fear-sprinkle? Even horror helps—	
Love's flame in me by such recited wrong	1520
Drenched, quenched, indeed? It burns the fiercelier thence!'	
Why, I have known men never love their wives	
Till somebody—myself, suppose—had 'drenched	
And quenched love,' so the blockheads whined: as if	
The fluid fire that lifts the torpid limb	1525
Were a wrong done to palsy. But I thrilled	
No palsied person: half my age, or less,	
The curate was, I'll wager: o'er young blood	
Your beauty triumphed! Eh, but—was it he?	
Then, it was he, I heard of! None beside!	1530
How frank you were about the audacious boy	
Who fell upon you like a thunderbolt—	
Passion and protestation! He it was	
Reserved in petto! Ay, and 'rich' beside—	
'Rich'—how supremely did disdain curl nose!	1535
All that I heard was—'wedded to a priest;'	
Informants sunk youth, riches and the rest.	
And so my lawless love disparted loves,	
That loves might come together with a rush!	
Surely this last achievement sucked me dry:	1540
Indeed, that way my wits went. Mistress-queen,	
Be merciful and let your subject slink	
Into dark safety! He 's a beggar, see-	
Do not turn back his ship, Australia-bound,	
And bid her land him right amid some crowd	1545
Of creditors, assembled by your curse!	- 3 + 3
Don't cause the very rope to crack (you can!)	
Whereon he spends his last (friend's) sixpence, just	
The moment when he hoped to hang himself!	
Be satisfied you beat him!"	

She replies—

1550

"Beat him! I do. To all that you confess Of abject failure, I extend belief. Your very face confirms it: God is just! Let my face—fix your eyes!—in turn confirm What I shall say. All-abject 's but half truth; 1555 Add to all-abject knave as perfect fool! So is it you probed human nature, so Prognosticated of me? Lay these words To heart then, or where God meant heart should lurk! That moment when you first revealed yourself, 1560 My simple impulse prompted—end forthwith The ruin of a life uprooted thus To surely perish! How should such spoiled tree Henceforward baulk the wind of its worst sport, Fail to go falling deeper, falling down 1565 From sin to sin until some depth were reached Doomed to the weakest by the wickedest Of weak and wicked human kind? But when, That self-display made absolute,—behold A new revealment!—round you pleased to veer, 1570 Propose me what should prompt annul the past, Make me 'amends by marriage'—in your phrase, Incorporate me henceforth, body and soul, With soul and body which mere brushing past Brought leprosy upon me—'marry' these! 1575 Why, then despair broke, re-assurance dawned, Clear-sighted was I that who hurled contempt As I—thank God!—at the contemptible, Was scarce an utter weakling. Rent away By treason from my rightful pride of place, 1580 I was not destined to the shame below. A cleft had caught me: I might perish there,

But thence to be dislodged and whirled at last

Where the black torrent sweeps the sewage—no! 'Bare breast be on hard rock,' laughed out my soul 1585 In gratitude, 'howe'er rock's grip may grind! The plain rough wretched holdfast shall suffice This wreck of me!' The wind,—I broke in bloom At passage of, —which stripped me bole and branch, Twisted me up and tossed me here,—turns back, 1590 And, playful ever, would replant the spoil? Be satisfied, not one least leaf that 's mine Shall henceforth help wind's sport to exercise! Rather I give such remnant to the rock Which never dreamed a straw would settle there. 1595 Rock may not thank me, may not feel my breast, Even: enough that I feel, hard and cold, Its safety my salvation. Safe and saved, I lived, live. When the tempter shall persuade His prey to slip down, slide off, trust the wind,— 1600 Now that I know if God or Satan be Prince of the Power of the Air,—then, then, indeed, Let my life end and degradation too!"

"Good!" he smiles, "true Lord Byron! "Tree and rock:"

'Rock'—there 's advancement! He 's at first a youth,

1605

1610

Rich, worthless therefore; next he grows a priest: Youth, riches prove a notable resource, When to leave me for their possessor gluts Malice abundantly; and now, last change, The young rich parson represents a rock—Bloodstone, no doubt. He 's Evangelical? Your Ritualists prefer the Church for spouse!"

She speaks.

"I have a story to relate. There was a parish-priest, my father knew,

Elderly, poor: I used to pity him	1615
Before I learned what woes are pity-worth.	
Elderly was grown old now, scanty means	
Were straitening fast to poverty, beside	
The ailments which await in such a case.	
Limited every way, a perfect man	1620
Within the bounds built up and up since birth	
Breast-high about him till the outside world	
Was blank save o'erhead one blue bit of sky-	
Faith: he had faith in dogma, small or great,	
As in the fact that if he clave his skull	1625
He 'd find a brain there: who proves such a fact	,
No falsehood by experiment at price	
Of soul and body? The one rule of life	
Delivered him in childhood was 'Obey!	
Labour!' He had obeyed and laboured—tame,	1630
True to the mill-track blinked on from above.	
Some scholarship he may have gained in youth:	
Gone-droptor flung behind. Some blossom-flake,	
Spring's boon, descends on every vernal head,	
I used to think; but January joins	1635
December, as his year had known no May	
Trouble its snow-deposit,—cold and old!	
I heard it was his will to take a wife,	
A helpmate. Duty bade him tend and teach—	
How? with experience null, nor sympathy	1640
Abundant,—while himself worked dogma dead,	
Who would play ministrant to sickness, age,	
Womankind, childhood? These demand a wife.	
Supply the want, then! theirs the wife; for him—	
No coarsest sample of the proper sex	1645
But would have served his purpose equally	
With God's own angel,—let but knowledge match	
Her coarseness: zeal does only half the work.	
I saw this—knew the purblind honest drudge	
Was wearing out his simple blameless life,	1650

And wanted help beneath a burthen—borne To treasure-house or dust-heap, what cared I? Partner he needed: I proposed myself, Nor much surprised him, duty was so clear!	
Nor much surprised him—duty was so clear! Gratitude? What for? Gain of Paradise—	1655
Escape, perhaps, from the dire penalty	
Of who hides talent in a napkin? No: His scruple was—should I be strong enough	
—In body? since of weakness in the mind,	
Weariness in the heart—no fear of these!	1660
He took me as these Arctic voyagers	
Take an aspirant to their toil and pain:	
Can he endure them?—that 's the point, and not	
—Will he? Who would not, rather! Where-	
upon,	.66.
I pleaded far more earnestly for leave To give myself away, than you to gain	1665
What you called priceless till you gained the heart	
And soul and body! which, as beggars serve	
Extorted alms, you straightway spat upon.	
Not so my husband,—for I gained my suit,	1670
And had my value put at once to proof.	, ,
Ask him! These four years I have died away	
In village-life. The village? Ugliness	
At best and filthiness at worst, inside.	
Outside, sterility—earth sown with salt	1675
Or what keeps even grass from growing fresh.	
The life? I teach the poor and learn, myself,	
That commonplace to such stupidity	
Is all-recondite. Being brutalized	
Their true need is brute-language, cheery grunts	1680
And kindly cluckings, no articulate	
Nonsense that 's elsewhere knowledge. Tend the sick,	
Sickened myself at pig-perversity,	
Cat-craft dog-snarling,—may be, snapping"	
2.46	

"Brief:

1695

1700

1705

1710

You eat that root of bitterness called Man

Raw: I prefer it cooked, with social sauce!

So, he was not the rich youth after all!

Well, I mistook. But somewhere needs must be
The compensation. If not young nor rich . . ."

"You interrupt."

"Because you 've daubed enough 1690 Bistre for background. Play the artist now, Produce your figure well-relieved in front! The contrast—do not I anticipate? Though neither rich nor young—what then? 'T is all

Forgotten, all this ignobility, In the dear home, the darling word, the smile, The something sweeter . . . "

"Yes, you interrupt. I have my purpose and proceed. Who lives With beasts assumes beast-nature, look and voice, And, much more, thought, for beasts think. Selfish-

In us met selfishness in them, deserved
Such answer as it gained. My husband, bent
On saving his own soul by saving theirs,—
They, bent on being saved if saving soul
Included body's getting bread and cheese
Somehow in life and somehow after death,—
Both parties were alike in the same boat,
One danger, therefore one equality.
Safety induces culture: culture seeks
To institute, extend and multiply
The difference between safe man and man,
Able to live alone now; progress means

What but abandonment of fellowship? We were in common danger, still stuck close. No new books,—were the old ones mastered yet? 1715 No pictures and no music: these divert —What from? the staving danger off! You paint The waterspout above, you set to words The roaring of the tempest round you? Thanks! Amusement? Talk at end of the tired day 1720 Of the more tiresome morrow! I transcribed The page on page of sermon-scrawlings—stopped Intellect's eye and ear to sense and sound— Vainly: the sound and sense would penetrate To brain and plague there in despite of me 1725 Maddened to know more moral good were done Had we two simply sallied forth and preached I' the 'Green' they call their grimy,—I with twang Of long-disused guitar,—with cut and slash Of much-misvalued horsewhip he,—to bid 1730 The peaceable come dance, the peace-breaker Pay in his person! Whereas—Heaven and Hell, Excite with that, restrain with this! So dealt His drugs my husband; as he dosed himself, He drenched his cattle: and, for all my part 1735 Was just to dub the mortar, never fear But drugs, hand pestled at, have poisoned nose! Heaven he let pass, left wisely undescribed: As applicable therefore to the sleep I want, that knows no waking—as to what 's 1740 Conceived of as the proper prize to tempt Souls less world-weary: there, no fault to find! But Hell he made explicit. After death, Life: man created new, ingeniously Perfect for a vindictive purpose now 1745 That man, first fashioned in beneficence, Was proved a failure; intellect at length Replacing old obtuseness, memory

Made mindful of delinquent's bygone deeds	
Now that remorse was vain, which life-long lay	1750
Dormant when lesson might be laid to heart;	
New gift of observation up and down	
And round man's self, new power to apprehend	
Each necessary consequence of act	
In man for well or ill—things obsolete—	1755
Just granted to supplant the idiocy	
Man's only guide while act was yet to choose,	
With ill or well momentously its fruit;	
A faculty of immense suffering	
Conferred on mind and body,—mind, erewhile	1760
Unvisited by one compunctious dream	·
During sin's drunken slumber, startled up,	
Stung through and through by sin's significance	
Now that the holy was abolished—just	
As body which, alive, broke down beneath	1765
Knowledge, lay helpless in the path to good,	
Failed to accomplish aught legitimate,	
Achieve aught worthy,—which grew old in youth,	
And at its longest fell a cut-down flower,—	
Dying, this too revived by miracle	1770
To bear no end of burthen now that back	
Supported torture to no use at all,	
And live imperishably potent—since	
Life's potency was impotent to ward	
One plague off which made earth a hell before.	1775
This doctrine, which one healthy view of things,	
One sane sight of the general ordinance—	
Nature,—and its particular object,—man,—	
Which one mere eye-cast at the character	
Of Who made these and gave man sense to boot,	1780
Had dissipated once and evermore,—	
This doctrine I have dosed our flock withal.	
Why? Because none believed it. They desire	
Such Heaven and dread such Hell, whom every day	

The alehouse tempts from one, a dog-fight bids
Defy the other? All the harm is done
Ourselves—done my poor husband who in youth
Perhaps read Dickens, done myself who still
Could play both Bach and Brahms. Such life I
lead—

Thanks to you, knave! You learn its quality— 1790 Thanks to me, fool!"

He eyes her earnestly,

But she continues.

"-Life which, thanks once more To you, arch-knave as exquisitest fool, I acquiescingly—I gratefully Take back again to heart! and hence this speech 1795 Which yesterday had spared you. Four years long Life—I began to find intolerable, Only this moment. Ere your entry just, The leap of heart which answered, spite of me. A friend's first summons, first provocative, 1800 Authoritative, nay, compulsive call To quit, though for a single day, my house Of bondage—made return seem horrible. I heard again a human lucid laugh All trust, no fear; again saw earth pursue 1305 Its narrow busy way amid small cares, Smaller contentments, much weeds, some few flowers,— Never suspicious of a thunderbolt Avenging presently each daisy's death. I recognized the beech-tree, knew the thrush 1810 Repeated his old music-phrase,—all right,

1815

At love, and losing love lies signed and sealed

How wrong was I, then! But your entry broke

Illusion, bade me back to bounds at once. I honestly submit my soul: which sprang

'Failure.' No love more? then, no beauty more Which tends to breed love! Purify my powers, Effortless till some other world procure Some other chance of prize! or, if none be,— Nor second world nor chance,—undesecrate 1820 Die then this aftergrowth of heart, surmised Where May's precipitation left June blank! Better have failed in the high aim, as I, Than vulgarly in the low aim succeed As, God be thanked, I do not! Ugliness 1825 Had I called beauty, falsehood—truth, and you —My lover! No—this earth's unchanged for me, By his enchantment whom God made the Prince O' the Power o' the Air, into a Heaven: there is Heaven, since there is Heaven's simulation—earth. I sit possessed in patience; prison-roof Shall break one day and Heaven beam overhead."

His smile is done with; he speaks bitterly.

"Take my congratulations, and permit I wish myself had proved as teachable! 1835 —Or, no! until you taught me, could I learn A lesson from experience ne'er till now Conceded? Please you listen while I show How thoroughly you estimate my worth And yours—the immeasurably superior! 1840 Believed at least in one thing, first to last,-Your love to me: I was the vile and you The precious; I abused you, I betrayed, But doubted—never! Why else go my way Judas-like plodding to this Potter's Field 1845 Where fate now finds me? What has dinned myear And dogged my step? The spectre with the shriek 'Such she was, such were you, whose punishment Is just!' And such she was not, all the while! She never owned a love to outrage, faith 1850

To pay with falsehood! For, my heart knows this—
Love once and you love always. Why, it 's down
Here in the Album: every lover knows
Love may use hate but—turn to hate, itself—
Turn even to indifference—no, indeed!

Well, I have been spell-bound, deluded like
The witless negro by the Obeah-man
Who bids him wither: so, his eye grows dim,
His arm slack, arrow misses aim and spear
Goes wandering wide,—and all the woe because
He proved untrue to Fetish, who, he finds,
Was just a feather-phantom! I wronged love,
Am ruined,—and there was no love to wrong!"

"No love? Ah, dead love! I invoke thy ghost To show the murderer where thy heart poured life 1865 At summons of the stroke he doubts was dealt On pasteboard and pretence! Not love, my love? I changed for you the very laws of life: Made you the standard of all right, all fair. No genius but you could have been, no sage, 1870 No sufferer—which is grandest—for the truth! My hero—where the heroic only hid To burst from hiding, brighten earth one day! Age and decline were man's maturity; Face, form were nature's type: more grace, more strength, 1875 What had they been but just superfluous gauds, Lawless divergence? I have danced through day On tiptoe at the music of a word, Have wondered where was darkness gone as night Burst out in stars at brilliance of a smile! 1880

Glued to my breast; then—where was all the world?

Lonely, I placed the chair to help me seat Your fancied presence; in companionship, I kept my finger constant to your glove

I schemed—not dreamed—how I might die some death 1885 Should save your finger aching! Who creates Destroys, he only: I had laughed to scorn Whatever angel tried to shake my faith And make you seem unworthy: you yourself Only could do that! With a touch 't was done. 1800 'Give me all, trust me wholly!' At the word, I did give, I did trust-and thereupon The touch did follow. Ah, the quiet smile, The masterfully-folded arm in arm, As trick obtained its triumph one time more! 1895 In turn, my soul too triumphs in defeat: Treason like faith moves mountains: love is gone!"

He paces to and fro, stops, stands quite close And calls her by her name. Then—

"God forgives:
Forgive you, delegate of God, brought near
As never priests could bring him to this soul
That prays you both—forgive me! I abase—
Know myself mad and monstrous utterly
In all I did that moment; but as God
Gives me this knowledge—heart to feel and tongue
To testify—so be you gracious too!
Judge no man by the solitary work
Of—well, they do say and I can believe—
The devil in him: his, the moment,—mine
The life—your life!"

He names her name again. 1910

"You were just—merciful as just, you were In giving me no respite: punishment Followed offending. Sane and sound once more,

The patient thanks decision, promptitude,
Which flung him prone and fastened him from hurt,
Haply to others, surely to himself.
I wake and would not you had spared one pang.
All 's well that ends well'!"

Yet again her name.

Why must you change, for-"Had you no fault? sooth. Parts, why reverse positions, spoil the play? 1920 Why did your nobleness look up to me, Not down on the ignoble thing confessed? Was it your part to stoop, or lift the low? Wherefore did God exalt you? Who would teach The brute man's tameness and intelligence 1925 Must never drop the dominating eye: Wink—and what wonder if the mad fit break, Followed by stripes and fasting? Sound and sane, My life, chastised now, couches at your foot. Accept, redeem me! Do your eyes ask 'How?' 1930 I stand here penniless, a beggar; talk What idle trash I may, this final blow Of fortune fells me. I disburse, indeed, This boy his winnings? when each bubble-scheme That danced athwart my brain, a minute since, 1935 The worse the better,—of repairing straight My misadventure by fresh enterprise, Capture of other boys in foolishness His fellows,—when these fancies fade away At first sight of the lost so long, the found 1940 So late, the lady of my life, before Whose presence I, the lost, am also found Incapable of one least touch of mean Expedient, I who teemed with plot and wile— That family of snakes your eye bids flee! 1945

Listen! Our troublesomest dreams die off	
In daylight: I awake, and dream is—where?	
I rouse up from the past: one touch dispels	
England and all here. I secured long since	
A certain refuge, solitary home	1950
To hide in, should the head strike work one day,	-23-
The hand forget its cunning, or perhaps	
Society grow savage,—there to end	
My life's remainder, which, say what fools will,	
Is or should be the best of life,—its fruit,	1955
All tends to, root and stem and leaf and flower.	1933
Come with me, love, loved once, loved only, come,	
Blend loves there! Let this parenthetic doubt	
Of love, in me, have been the trial-test	
Appointed to all flesh at some one stage	1960
Of soul's achievement,—when the strong man	1900
doubts	
His strength, the good man whether goodness be,	
The artist in the dark seeks, fails to find	
Vocation, and the saint forswears his shrine.	
What if the lover may elude, no more	1965
Than these, probative dark, must search the sky	1905
Vainly for love, his soul's star? But the orb	
Breaks from eclipse: I breathe again: I love!	
Tempted, I fell; but fallen—fallen lie	
Here at your feet, see! Leave this poor pretence	****
Of union with a nature and its needs	1970
Repugnant to your needs and nature! Nay,	
False, beyond falsity you reprehend	
In me, is such mock marriage with such mere	
By that expenditure of heart and brain	1975
He recks no more of than would yonder tree	
If watered with your life-blood: rains and dews	
Answer its ends sufficiently, while me	
	1980
One drop saves—sends to nower and fruit at last	1900

The laggard virtue in the soul which else
Cumbers the ground! Quicken me! Call me
yours—
Yours and the world's—yours and the world's and

God's!

Yes, for you can, you only! Think! Confirm Your instinct! Say, a minute since, I seemed 1985 The castaway you count me, -all the more Apparent shall the angelic potency Lift me from out perdition's deep of deeps To light and life and love !—that 's love for you— Love that already dares match might with yours. You loved one worthy, -in your estimate, -When time was; you descried the unworthy taint, And where was love then? No such test could e'er Try my love: but you hate me and revile; Hatred, revilement—had you these to bear 1995 Would you, as I do, nor revile, nor hate, But simply love on, love the more, perchance? Abide by your own proof! 'Your love was love: Its ghost knows no forgetting!' Heart of mine, Would that I dared remember! Too unwise 2000 Were he who lost a treasure, did himself Enlarge upon the sparkling catalogue Of gems to her his queen who trusted late The keeper of her caskets! Can it be That I, custodian of such relic still 2005 As your contempt permits me to retain, All I dare hug to breast is—'How your glove Burst and displayed the long thin lily-streak!' What may have followed—that is forfeit now! I hope the proud man has grown humble. True— 2010 One grace of humbleness absents itself— Silence! yet love lies deeper than all words, And not the spoken but the speechless love Waits answer ere I rise and go my way."

Whereupon, yet one other time the name.

"Ay-give the baffled angler even yet

2015

To end she looks the large deliberate look,
Even prolongs it somewhat; then the soul
Bursts forth in a clear laugh that lengthens on,
On, till—thinned, softened, silvered, one might say
The bitter runnel hides itself in sand,
Moistens the hard grey grimly comic speech.

His supreme triumph as he hales to shore A second time the fish once 'scaped from hook: So artfully has new bait hidden old 2025 Blood-imbrued iron! Ay, no barb's beneath The gilded minnow here! You bid break trust, This time, with who trusts me, -not simply bid Me trust you, me who ruined but myself, In trusting but myself! Since, thanks to you, 2030 I know the feel of sin and shame,—be sure, I shall obey you and impose them both On one who happens to be ignorant Although my husband—for the lure is love, Your love! Try other tackle, fisher-friend! 2035 Repentance, expiation, hopes and fears, What you had been, may yet be, would I but Prove helpmate to my hero—one and all These silks and worsteds round the hook seduce Hardly the late torn throat and mangled tongue. Pack up, I pray, the whole assortment prompt! Who wonders at variety of wile In the Arch-cheat? You are the Adversary! Your fate is of your choosing: have your choice! Wander the world,—God has some end to serve Ere he suppress you! He waits: I endure, But interpose no finger-tip, forsooth, To stop your passage to the pit. Enough VOL. VIII 257 R

That I am stable, uninvolved by you
In the rush downwards: free I gaze and fixed;
Your smiles, your tears, prayers, curses move alike
My crowned contempt. You kneel? Prostrate
yourself!

2055

To earth, and would the whole world saw you there!"

Whereupon—"All right!" carelessly begins Somebody from outside, who mounts the stair, And sends his voice for herald of approach: Half in half out the doorway as the door Gives way to push.

"Old fellow, all 's no good!
The train 's your portion! Lay the blame on me!
I 'm no diplomatist, and Bismarck's self
Had hardly braved the awful Aunt at broach
Of proposition—so has world-repute
Preceded the illustrious stranger! Ah!—"

Quick the voice changes to astonishment, Then horror, as the youth stops, sees, and knows. 2065

The man who knelt starts up from kneeling, stands Moving no muscle, and confronts the stare.

One great red outbreak buries—throat and brow— The lady's proud pale queenliness of scorn: Then her great eyes that turned so quick, become 2070 Intenser: quail at gaze, not they indeed!

V

It is the young man shatters silence first.

"Well, my lord—for indeed my lord you are, I little guessed how rightly—this last proof Of lordship-paramount confounds too much 2075 My simple head-piece! Let 's see how we stand Each to the other! how we stood i' the game Of life an hour ago,—the magpies, stile And oak-tree witnessed. Truth exchanged for truth--My lord confessed his four-years-old affair— 2080 How he seduced and then forsook the girl Who married somebody and left him sad. My pitiful experience was—I loved A girl whose gown's hem had I dared to touch My finger would have failed me, palsy-fixed. 2085 She left me, sad enough, to marry—whom? A better man,—then possibly not you! How does the game stand? Who is who and what Is what, o' the board now, since an hour went by? My lord's 'seduced, forsaken, sacrificed,' 2090 Starts up, my lord's familiar instrument, Associate and accomplice, mistress-slave— Shares his adventure, follows on the sly! —Ay, and since 'bag and baggage' is a phrase— Baggage lay hid in carpet-bag belike, 2095 Was but unpadlocked when occasion came For holding council, since my back was turned, On how invent ten thousand pounds which, paid, Would lure the winner to lose twenty more, Beside refunding these! Why else allow 2100 The fool to gain them? So displays herself The lady whom my heart believed—oh, laugh!

Noble and pure: whom my heart loved at once, And who at once did speak truth when she said 'I am not mine now but another's'—thus Being that other's! Devil's-marriage, eh? 'My lie weds thine till lucre us do part?'	2109
But pity me the snobbish simpleton, You two aristocratic tip-top swells	
At swindling! Quits, I cry! Decamp content With skin I'm peeled of: do not strip bones bare—	2110
As that you could, I have no doubt at all!	
O you two rare ones! Male and female, Sir!  The male there smirked, this morning, 'Come, my boy—	
Out with it! You've been crossed in love, I think:	211
I recognize the lover's hangdog look;	
Make a clean breast and match my confidence, For, I'll be frank, I too have had my fling,	
Am punished for my fault, and smart enough!	
Where now the victim hides her head, God knows!	2 1 20
Here loomed her head life-large, the devil knew!	
Look out, Salvini! Here's your man, your match! He and I sat applauding, stall by stall,	
Last Monday—'Here's Othello' was our word,	
'But where's Iago?' Where? Why, there! And	
now	212
The fellow-artist, female specimen—	
Oh, lady, you must needs describe yourself!	
He's great in art, but you—how greater still—(If I can rightly, out of all I learned,	
Apply one bit of Latin that assures	2130
'Art means just art's concealment')—tower yourself!	
For he stands plainly visible henceforth—	
Liar and scamp: while you, in artistry	
Prove so consummate—or I prove perhaps	
So absolute an ass—that—either way— 260	213
200	

You still do seem to me who worshipped you And see you take the homage of this man Your master, who played slave and knelt, no doubt, Before a mistress in his very craft . . . Well, take the fact, I nor believe my eyes, 2140 Nor trust my understanding! Still you seem Noble and pure as when we had the talk Under the tower, beneath the trees, that day. And there 's the key explains the secret: down He knelt to ask your leave to rise a grade 2145 I' the mystery of humbug: well he may! For how you beat him! Half an hour ago, I held your master for my best of friends; And now I hate him! Four years since, you seemed My heart's one love: well, and you so remain! 2150 What 's he to you in craft?"

## She looks him through.

"My friend, 't is just that friendship have its turn---Interrogate thus me whom one, of foes The worst, has questioned and is answered by. Take you as frank an answer! answers both 2155 Begin alike so far, divergent soon World-wide—I own superiority Over you, over him. As him I searched, So do you stand seen through and through by me Who, this time, proud, report your crystal shrines 2160 A dewdrop, plain as amber prisons round A spider in the hollow heart his house! Nowise are you that thing my fancy feared When out you stepped on me, a minute since, —This man's confederate! no, you step not thus 2165 Obsequiously at beck and call to help 261

At need some second scheme, and supplement Guile by force, use my shame to pinion me From struggle and escape! I fancied that! Forgive me! Only by strange chance,—most strange 2170 In even this strange world,—you enter now, Obtain your knowledge. Me you have not wronged Who never wronged you—least of all, my friend, That day beneath the College tower and trees, When I refused to say, - 'not friend but, love!' 2175 Had I been found as free as air when first We met, I scarcely could have loved you. No-For where was that in you which claimed return Of love? My eyes were all too weak to probe This other's seeming, but that seeming loved 2180 The soul in me, and lied—I know too late! While your truth was truth: and I knew at once My power was just my beauty—bear the word— As I must bear, of all my qualities, To name the poorest one that serves my soul 2185 And simulates myself! So much in me You loved, I know: the something that's beneath Heard not your call,—uncalled, no answer comes! For, since in every love, or soon or late Soul must awake and seek out soul for soul, 2190 Yours, overlooking mine then, would, some day, Take flight to find some other; so it proved— Missing me, you were ready for this man. I apprehend the whole relation: his— The soul wherein you saw your type of worth 2195 At once, true object of your tribute. Well Might I refuse such half-heart's homage! Love Divining, had assured you I no more Stand his participant in infamy Than you—I need no love to recognize 2200 As simply dupe and nowise fellow-cheat!

Therefore accept one last friend's-word, -your friend's, All men's friend, save a felon's. Ravel out The bad embroilment howsoe'er you may, Distribute as it please you praise or blame 2205 To me—so you but fling this mockery far— Renounce this rag-and-feather hero-sham, This poodle clipt to pattern, lion-like! Throw him his thousands back, and lay to heart The lesson I was sent,—if man discerned 2210 Ever God's message,—just to teach. I judge— To far another issue than could dream Your cousin,—younger, fairer, as befits— Who summoned me to judgment's exercise. I find you, save in folly, innocent. 2215 And in my verdict lies your fate; at choice Of mine your cousin takes or leaves you. 'Take!' I bid her-for you tremble back to truth. She turns the scale, -one touch of the pure hand Shall so press down, emprison past relapse 2220 Farther vibration 'twixt veracity— That 's honest solid earth—and falsehood, theft And air, that 's one illusive emptiness! That reptile capture you? I conquered him: You saw him cower before me. Have no fear 2225 He shall offend you farther! Spare to spurn— Safe let him slink hence till some subtler Eve Than I, anticipate the snake—bruise head Ere he bruise heel—or, warier than the first, Some Adam purge earth's garden of its pest 2230 Before the slaver spoil the Tree of Life!

"You! Leave this youth, as he leaves you, as I Leave each! There's caution surely extant yet Though conscience in you were too vain a claim. Hence quickly! Keep the cash but leave unsoiled 2235

The heart I rescue and would lay to heal Beside another's! Never let her know How near came taint of your companionship!"

"Ah"—draws a long breath with a newstrangelook
The man she interpellates—soul a-stir
Under its covert, as, beneath the dust,
A coppery sparkle all at once denotes
The hid snake has conceived a purpose.

"Ah— Innocence should be crowned with ignorance? Desirable indeed, but difficult! 2245 As if yourself, now, had not glorified Your helpmate by imparting him a hint Of how a monster made the victim bleed Ere crook and courage saved her—hint, I say,— Not the whole horror,—that were needless risk,— 2250 But just such inkling, fancy of the fact, As should suffice to qualify henceforth The shepherd, when another lamb would stray, For warning 'Ware the wolf!' No doubt at all, Silence is generosity,—keeps wolf 2255 Unhunted by flock's warder! Excellent, Did—generous to me, mean—just to him! But, screening the deceiver, lamb were found Outraging the deceitless! So,—he knows! And yet, unharmed I breathe—perchance, repent— 2260 Thanks to the mercifully-politic!"

"Ignorance is not innocence but sin—
Witness yourself ignore what after-pangs
Pursue the plague-infected. Merciful
Am I? Perhaps! The more contempt, the less 2265
Hatred; and who so worthy of contempt
As you that rest assured I cooled the spot

I could not cure, by poisoning, forsooth, Whose hand I pressed there? Understand for once That, sick, of all the pains corroding me 2270 This burnt the last and nowise least—the need Of simulating soundness. I resolved— No matter how the struggle tasked weak flesh— To hide the truth away as in a grave From—most of all—my husband: he nor knows Nor ever shall be made to know your part, My part, the devil's part,—I trust, God's part In the foul matter. Saved, I yearn to save And not destroy: and what destruction like The abolishing of faith in him, that 's faith 2280 In me as pure and true? Acquaint some child Who takes you tree into his confidence, That, where he sleeps now, was a murder done, And that the grass which grows so thick, he thinks, Only to pillow him is product just 2285 Of what lies festering beneath! 'T is God Must bear such secrets and disclose them. The miserable thing I have become By dread acquaintance with my secret—you— That thing had he become by learning me— 2290 The miserable, whom his ignorance Would wrongly call the wicked: ignorance Being, I hold, sin ever, small or great. No, he knows nothing!"

"He and I alike
Are bound to you for such discreetness, then.
What if our talk should terminate awhile?
Here is a gentleman to satisfy,
Settle accounts with, pay ten thousand pounds
Before we part—as, by his face, I fear,
Results from your appearance on the scene.
Grant me a minute's parley with my friend

2295

Which scarce admits of a third personage!
The room from which you made your entry first
So opportunely—still untenanted—
What if you please return there? Just a word
To my young friend first—then, a word to you,
And you depart to fan away each fly
From who, grass-pillowed, sleeps so sound at
home!"

"So the old truth comes back! A wholesome change,— At last the altered eye, the rightful tone! 2310 But even to the truth that drops disguise And stands forth grinning malice which but now Whined so contritely—I refuse assent Just as to malice. I, once gone, come back? No, my lord! I enjoy the privilege 2315 Of being absolutely loosed from you Too much—the knowledge that your power is null Which was omnipotence. A word of mouth, A wink of eye would have detained me once, Body and soul your slave; and now, thank God, 2320 Your fawningest of prayers, your frightfulest Of curses—neither would avail to turn

"Prayer, then, tries
No such adventure. Let us cast about
For something novel in expedient: take

2325
Command,—what say you? I profess myself
One fertile in resource. Commanding, then,
I bid—not only wait there, but return
Here, where I want you! Disobey and—good!
On your own head the peril!"

My footstep for a moment!"

"Come!" breaks in 2330. The boy with his good glowing face. "Shut up! 266

None of this sort of thing while I stand here	
—Not to stand that! No bullying, I beg!	
I also am to leave you presently	
And never more set eyes upon your face—	2335
You won't mind that much; but—I tell you frank—	
I do mind having to remember this	
For your last word and deed—my friend who were!	
Bully a woman you have ruined, eh?	
Do you know,—I give credit all at once	2340
To all those stories everybody told	2340
And nobody but I would disbelieve:	
They all seem likely now,—nay, certain, sure!	
I dare say you did cheat at cards that night	
The row was at the Club: 'sauter la coupe'—	0044
That was your fout 'for which your friends fout' you.	2345
That was your 'cut,' for which your friends 'cut' you; While I the backs 'cut' acqueinteness is	
While I, the booby, 'cut'—acquaintanceship	
With who so much as laughed when I said 'luck!'	
I dare say you had bets against the horse	
They doctored at the Derby; little doubt,	2350
That fellow with the sister found you shirk	
His challenge and did kick you like a ball,	
Just as the story went about! Enough:	
It only serves to show how well advised,	
Madam, you were in bidding such a fool	2355
As I, go hang. You see how the mere sight	
And sound of you suffice to tumble down	
Conviction topsy-turvy: no,—that 's false,—	
There 's no unknowing what one knows; and yet	
Such is my folly that, in gratitude	2360
For well, I'm stupid; but you seemed to wish	
I should know gently what I know, should slip	
Softly from old to new, not break my neck	
Between beliefs of what you were and are.	
Well then, for just the sake of such a wish	2365
To cut no worse a figure than needs must	
In even eyes like mine, I 'd sacrifice	
,	

Body and soul! But don't think danger-pray!-	
Menaces either! He do harm to us?	
Let me say 'us' this one time! You 'd allow	2370
I lent perhaps my hand to rid your ear	
Of some cur's yelping—hand that 's fortified,	
Into the bargain, with a horsewhip? Oh,	
One crack and you shall see how curs decamp!	
My lord, you know your losses and my gains.	2375
Pay me my money at the proper time!	
If cash be not forthcoming,—well, yourself	
Have taught me, and tried often, I'll engage,	
The proper course: I post you at the Club,	
Pillory the defaulter. Crack, to-day,	2380
Shall, slash, to-morrow, slice through flesh and bone!	
There, Madam, you need mind no cur, I think!"	

"Ah, what a gain to have an apt no less
Than grateful scholar! Nay, he brings to mind
My knowledge till he puts me to the blush,
So long has it lain rusty! Post my name!
That were indeed a wheal from whipcord! Whew!
I wonder now if I could rummage out
—Just to match weapons—some old scorpionscourge!

2385

Madam, you hear my pupil, may applaud
His triumph o'er the master. I—no more
Bully, since I 'm forbidden: but entreat—
Wait and return—for my sake, no! but just
To save your own defender, should he chance
Get thwacked thro' awkward flourish of his thong.
And what if—since all waiting 's weary work—
I help the time pass 'twixt your exit now
And entry then? for—pastime proper—here 's
The very thing, the Album, verse and prose
To make the laughing minutes launch away!
Each of us must contribute. I 'll begin—

'Hait, calm acclivity, salubrious spot!'
I'm confident I beat the bard,—for why?
My young friend owns me an Iago—him
Confessed, among the other qualities,
A ready rhymer. Oh, he rhymed! Here goes!
—Something to end with 'horsewhip!' No, that rhyme
Beatsme; there's 'cowslip,' 'boltsprit,' nothing else!
So, Tennyson take my benison,—verse for bard,
Prose suits the gambler's book best! Dared and done!"

Wherewith he dips pen, writes a line or two, Closes and clasps the cover, gives the book, Bowing the while, to her who hesitates, Turns half away, turns round again, at last Takes it as you touch carrion, then retires. The door shuts fast the couple.

2415

VI

With a change at once

Of his whole manner, opens out at once The Adversary.

"Now, my friend, for you!
You who, protected late, aggressive grown,
Brandish, it seems, a weapon I must 'ware! 2420
Plain speech in me becomes respectable
Henceforth, because courageous; plainly, then—
(Have lash well loose, hold handle tight and light!)
Throughout my life's experience, you indulged
Yourself and friend by passing in review 2425
So courteously but now, I vainly search
To find one record of a specimen
So perfect of the pure and simple fool
As this you furnish me. Ingratitude

I lump with folly,—all 's one lot,—so—fool!  Did I seek you or you seek me? Seek? sneak  For service to, and service you would style—  And did style—godlike, scarce an hour ago!  Fool, there again, yet not precisely there	2430
First-rate in folly: since the hand you kissed Did pick you from the kennel, did plant firm Your footstep on the pathway, did persuade Your awkward shamble to true gait and pace, Fit for the world you walk in. Once a-strut	2435
On that firm pavement which your cowardice Was for renouncing as a pitfall, next Came need to clear your brains of their conceit They cleverly could distinguish who was who,	2440
Whatever folk might tramp the thoroughfare.  Men, now—familiarly you read them off,  Each phyz at first sight! O you had an eye!  Who couched it? made you disappoint each fox  Eager to strip my gosling of his fluff	2445
So golden as he cackled 'Goose trusts lamb?'  'Ay, but I saved you—wolf defeated fox— Wanting to pick your bones myself!' then, wolf Has got the worst of it with goose for once. I, penniless, pay you ten thousand pounds (—No gesture, pray! I pay ere I depart.)	2450
And how you turn advantage to account Here 's the example. Have I proved so wrong In my peremptory 'debt must be discharged?' O you laughed lovelily, were loth to leave The old friend out at elbows—pooh, a thing	2455
Not to be thought of! I must keep my cash, And you forget your generosity! Ha ha, I took your measure when I laughed My laugh to that! First quarrel—nay, first faint Pretence at taking umbrage—'Down with debt,	2460
Both interest and principal!—The Club,	2465

Exposure and expulsion!—stamp me out!' That 's the magnanimous magnificent Renunciation of advantage! Well, But whence and why did you take umbrage, Sir? Because your master, having made you know 2470 Somewhat of men, was minded to advance, Expound you women, still a mystery! My pupil pottered with a cloud on brow, A clod in breast: had loved, and vainly loved: Whence blight and blackness, just for all the world 2475 As Byron used to teach us boys. Thought I— 'Quick rid him of that rubbish! Clear the cloud, And set the heart a-pulsing!'—heart, this time: T was nothing but the head I doctored late For ignorance of Man; now heart's to dose, 2480 Palsied by over-palpitation due To Woman-worship—so, to work at once On first avowal of the patient's ache! This morning you described your malady,— How you dared love a piece of virtue—lost 2485 To reason, as the upshot showed: for scorn Fitly repaid your stupid arrogance; And, parting, you went two ways, she resumed Her path-perfection, while forlorn you paced The world that 's made for beasts like you and me. 2490 My remedy was—tell the fool the truth! Your paragon of purity had plumped Into these arms at their first outspread—'fallen My victim,' she prefers to turn the phrase— And, in exchange for that frank confidence, 2495 Asked for my whole life present and to come— Marriage: a thing uncovenanted for, Never so much as put in question. Implied by marriage—throw that trifle in And round the bargain off, no otherwise 2500 Than if, when we played cards, because you won

My money you should also want my head!	
That, I demurred to: we but played 'for love'-	
She won my love; had she proposed for stakes	
'Marriage,'-why, that 's for whist, a wiser game.	2505
Whereat she raved at me, as losers will,	-305
And went her way. So far the story 's known,	
The remedy 's applied, no farther: which	
Here 's the sick man's first honorarium for—	
Posting his medicine-monger at the Club!	2510
That being, Sir, the whole you mean my fee—	2310
In gratitude for such munificence	
I'm bound in common honesty to spare	
No droplet of the draught: so,—pinch your nose,	
Pull no wry faces!—drain it to the dregs!	2515
I say 'She went off'—'went off,' you subjoin,	2313
Since not to wedded bliss, as I supposed,	
Sure to some convent: solitude and peace	
Help her to hide the shame from mortal view,	
With prayer and fasting.' No, my sapient Sir!	2520
Far wiselier, straightway she betook herself	4,20
To a prize-portent from the donkey-show	
Of leathern long-ears that compete for palm	
In clerical absurdity: since he,	
Good ass, nor practises the shaving-trick,	2525
The candle-crotchet, nonsense which repays	3 5
When you've young ladies congregant, - but	
schools	
The poor,—toils, moils and grinds the mill nor	
means	
To stop and munch one thistle in this life	
Till next life smother him with roses: just	2530
The parson for her purpose! Him she stroked	
Over the muzzle; into mouth with bit,	
And on to back with saddle,—there he stood,	
The serviceable beast who heard, believed	
And meekly bowed him to the burden,—borne	2535

Off in a canter to seclusion—ay,	
The lady 's lost! But had a friend of mine	
—While friend he was—imparted his sad case	
To sympathizing counsellor, full soon	
One cloud at least had vanished from his brow.	2540
'Don't fear!' had followed reassuringly—	
'The lost will in due time turn up again,	
Probably just when, weary of the world,	
You think of nothing less than settling-down	
To country life and golden days, beside	2545
A dearest best and brightest virtuousest	
Wife: who needs no more hope to hold her own	
Against the naughty-and-repentant-no,	
Than water-gruel against Roman punch!'	
And as I prophesied, it proves! My youth,—	2550
Just at the happy moment when, subdued	33
To spooniness, he finds that youth fleets fast,	
Thattown-lifetires, that men should drop boys'-play,	
That property, position have, no doubt,	
Their exigency with their privilege,	2555
And if the wealthy wed with wealth, how dire	
The double duty !in, behold, there beams	
Our long-lost lady, form and face complete!	
And where 's my moralizing pupil now,	
Had not his master missed a train by chance?	2560
But, by your side instead of whirled away,	
How have I spoiled scene, stopped catastrophe,	
Struck flat the stage-effect I know by heart!	
Sudden and strange the meeting—improvised?	
Bless you, the last event she hoped or dreamed!	2565
But rude sharp stroke will crush out fire from flint—	
Assuredly from flesh. ''T is you?' 'Myself.'	
'Changed?' 'Changeless.' 'Then, what's earth to	
me?' 'To me	
What's heaven?' 'So, -thine!' 'And thine!' 'And	
likewise mine!'	
NOT WILL 272 S	

Had laughed 'Amen' the devil, but for me Whose intermeddling hinders this hot haste,	2570
And bids you, ere concluding contract, pause—	
Ponder one lesson more, then sign and seal	
At leisure and at pleasure,—lesson's price	
Being, if you have skill to estimate,	2575
-How say you?-I'm discharged my debt in full!	- 3/3
Since paid you stand, to farthing uttermost,	
Unless I fare like that black majesty	
A friend of mine had visit from last Spring.	
Coasting along the Cape-side, he 's becalmed	2580
Off an uncharted bay, a novel town	
Untouched at by the trader: here 's a chance!	
Out paddles straight the king in his canoe,	
Comes over bulwark, says he means to buy	
Ship's cargo—being rich and having brought	2585
A treasure ample for the purpose. See!	
Four dragons, stalwart blackies, guard the same	
Wrapped round and round: its hulls, a multitude,—	
Palm-leaf and cocoa-mat and goat's-hair cloth	
All duly braced about with bark and board,—	2590
Suggest how brave, 'neath coat, must kernel be!	
At length the peeling is accomplished, plain	
The casket opens out its core, and lo	
—A brand-new British silver sixpence—bid	
That 's ample for the Bank,—thinks majesty!	2595
You are the Captain; call my sixpence cracked	
Or copper; 'what I've said is calumny;	
The lady's spotless!' Then, I'll prove my words,	
Or make you prove them true as truth—yourself,	
Here, on the instant! I'll not mince my speech, Things at this issue. When she enters, then,	2500
Make love to her! No talk of marriage now—	
The point-blank bare proposal! Pick no phrase—	
Prevent all misconception! Soon you'll see	
How different the tactics when she deals	2605
TACTI CITALOTT AND PROFICE MAIOTI CITA COMIC	

With an instructed man, no longer boy Who blushes like a booby. Woman's wit! Man, since you have instruction, blush no more! Such your five minutes' profit by my pains, 'T is simply now—demand and be possessed! 2610 Which means—you may possess—may strip the tree Of fruit desirable to make one wise. More I nor wish nor want: your act 's your act, My teaching is but—there 's the fruit to pluck Or let alone at pleasure. Next advance 2615 In knowledge were beyond you! Don't expect I bid a novice—pluck, suck, send sky-high Such fruit, once taught that neither crab nor sloe Falls readier prey to who but robs a hedge, Than this gold apple to my Hercules. 2620 Were you no novice but proficient—then, Then, truly, I might prompt you—Touch and taste, Try flavour and be tired as soon as I! Toss on the prize to greedy mouths agape, Betake yours, sobered as the satiate grow, 2625 To wise man's solid meal of house and land, Consols and cousin! but my boy, my boy, Such lore 's above you!

Here's the lady back! So, Madam, you have conned the Album-page And come to thank its last contributor? 2630 How kind and condescending! I retire A moment, lest I spoil the interview, And mar my own endeavour to make friends— You with him, him with you, and both with me! If I succeed—permit me to inquire 2635 Five minutes hence! Friends bid good-bye, you know.'

And out he goes.

VII

She, face, form, bearing, one Superb composure—

"He has told you all?"	
Yes, he has told you all, your silence says—	
What gives him, as he thinks the mastery	2640
Over my body and my soul!—has told	•
That instance, even, of their servitude	
He now exacts of me? A silent blush!	
That 's well, though better would white ignorance	
Beseem your brow, undesecrate before—	2645
Ay, when I left you! I too learn at last	
—Hideously learned as I seemed so late—	
What sin may swell to. Yes,—I needed learn	
That, when my prophet's rod became the snake	
I fled from, it would, one day, swallow up	2650
—Incorporate whatever serpentine	
Falsehood and treason and unmanliness	
Beslime earth's pavement: such the power of Hell,	
And so beginning, ends no otherwise	
The Adversary! I was ignorant,	2655
Blameworthy—if you will; but blame I take	
Nowise upon me as I ask myself	
— You—how can you, whose soul I seemed to read	
The limpid eyes through, have declined so deep	
Even with him for consort? I revolve	2660
Much memory, pry into the looks and words	
Of that day's walk beneath the College wall,	
And nowhere can distinguish, in what gleams	
Only pure marble through my dusky past,	
A dubious cranny where such poison-seed	2665
Might harbour, nourish what should yield to-day	
This dread ingredient for the cup I drink.	

Do not I recognize and honour truth	
In seeming?—take your truth and for return,	
Give you my truth, a no less precious gift?	2670
You loved me: I believed you. I replied	
-How could I other? 'I was not my own,'	
—No longer had the eyes to see, the ears	
To hear, the mind to judge, since heart and soul	
Now were another's. My own right in me,	2675
For well or ill, consigned away—my face	2075
Fronted the honest path, deflection whence	
Had shamed me in the furtive backward look	
At the late bargain—fit such chapman's phrase!—	
As though—less hasty and more provident—	2680
Waiting had brought advantage. Not for me	
The chapman's chance! Yet while thus much was	
true,	
I spared you—as I knew you then—one more	
Concluding word which, truth no less, seemed best	
Buried away for ever. Take it now	2685
Its power to pain is past! Four years—that day—	
Those limes that make the College avenue!	
I would that—friend and foe—by miracle,	
I had, that moment, seen into the heart	
Of either, as I now am taught to see!	2690
I do believe I should have straight assumed	
My proper function, and sustained a soul,	
Nor aimed at being just sustained myself	
By some man's soul—the weaker woman's-want!	
So had I missed the momentary thrill	2695
Of finding me in presence of a god,	2093
But gained the god's own feeling when he gives	
Such thrill to what turns life from death before.	
Gods many and Lords many,' says the Book:	
You would have yielded up your soul to me	2 <b>700</b>
—Not to the false god who has burned its clay	
In his own image. I had shed my love	

Like Spring dew on the clod all flowery thence, Not sent up a wild vapour to the sun That drinks and then disperses. Both of us Blameworthy,—I first meet my punishment— And not so hard to bear. I breathe again!	270
Forth from those arms' enwinding leprosy At last I struggle—uncontaminate: Why must I leave you pressing to the breast That's all one plague-spot? Did you love me once? Then take love's last and best return! I think, Womanliness means only motherhood;	2710
All love begins and ends there,—roams enough, But, having run the circle, rests at home. Why is your expiation yet to make? Pull shame with your own hands from your own head	2715
Now,—never wait the slow envelopment Submitted to by unelastic age! One fierce throe frees the sapling: flake on flake Lull till they leave the oak snow-stupefied. Your heart retains its vital warmth—or why That blushing reassurance? Blush, young blood!	2720
Break from beneath this icy premature Captivity of wickedness—I warn Back, in God's name! No fresh encroachment here!	2725
This May breaks all to bud—no Winter now! Friend, we are both forgiven! Sin no more! I am past sin now, so shall you become! Meanwhile I testify that, lying once, My foe lied ever, most lied last of all. He, waking, whispered to your sense asleep The wicked counsel,—and assent might seem;	2730
But, roused, your healthy indignation breaks The idle dream-pact. You would die—not dare Confirm your dream-resolve,—nay, find the word	2735

That fits the deed to bear the light of day!
Say I have justly judged you! then farewell
To blushing—nay, it ends in smiles, not tears!
Why tears now? I have justly judged, thank
God!"
2740

2/4

He does blush boy-like, but the man speaks out, —Makes the due effort to surmount himself.

"I don't know what hewrote—how should I? Nor How he could read my purpose which, it seems, He chose to somehow write—mistakenly
Or else for mischief's sake. I scarce believe
My purpose put before you fair and plain
Would need annoy so much; but there's my luck—
From first to last I blunder. Still, one more
Turn at the target, try to speak my thought!
2750
Since he could guess my purpose, won't you read
Right what he set down wrong? He said—let 's
think!

Ay, so !—he did begin by telling heaps Of tales about you. Now, you see—suppose Anyone told me—my own mother died Before I knew her—told me—to his cost!— Such tales about my own dead mother: why, You would not wonder surely if I knew, By nothing but my own heart's help, he lied, Would you? No reason 's wanted in the case. So with you! In they burnt on me, his tales, Much as when madhouse-inmates crowd around, Make captive any visitor and scream All sorts of stories of their keeper—he 's Both dwarf and giant, vulture, wolf, dog, cat, Serpent and scorpion, yet man all the same; Sane people soon see through the gibberish! I just made out, you somehow lived somewhere A life of shame—I can't distinguish more—

2765

2755

Married or single—how, don't matter much:	2770
Shame which himself had caused—that point was	
clear,	
That fact confessed—that thing to hold and keep.	
Oh, and he added some absurdity	
—That you were here to make me—ha, ha, ha!—	
Still love you, still of mind to die for you,	2775
Ha, ha—as if that needed mighty pains!	773
Now, foolish as but never mind myself	
—What I am, what I am not, in the eye	
Of the world, is what I never cared for much.	
Fool then or no fool, not one single word	2780
In the whole string of lies did I believe,	2700
But this—this only—if I choke, who cares?—	
I believe somehow in your purity	
Perfect as ever! Else what use is God?	
He is God, and work miracles He can!	0.70 5
Then, what shall I do? Quite as clear, my course!	2785
They 've got a thing they call their Labyrinth	
I' the garden yonder: and my cousin played	
A pretty trick once, led and lost me deep	
Inside the briery maze of hedge round hedge;	2790
And there might I be staying now, stock-still,	
But that I laughing bade eyes follow nose	
And so straight pushed my path through let and	
stop	
And soon was out in the open, face all scratched,	
But well behind my back the prison-bars	2795
In sorry plight enough, I promise you!	
So here: I won my way to truth through lies—	
Said, as I saw light,—if her shame be shame	
I'll rescue and redeem her,—shame's no shame?	
Then, I 'll avenge, protect—redeem myself	2800
The stupidest of sinners! Here I stand!	
Dear,—let me once dare call you so,—you said	
Thus ought you to have done, four years ago,	
280	

Such things and such! Ay, dear, and what ought I?	
You were revealed to me: where 's gratitude,	2805
Where 's memory even, where the gain of you	
Discernible in my low after-life	
Of fancied consolation? why, no horse	
Once fed on corn, will, missing corn, go munch	
Mere thistles like a donkey! I missed you,	2810
And in your place found—him, made him my love,	
Ay, did I,—by this token, that he taught	
So much beast-nature that I meant God	
knows	
Whether I bow me to the dust enough!	
To marry—yes, my cousin here! I hope	2815
That was a master-stroke! Take heart of hers,	
And give her hand of mine with no more heart Than now you see upon this brow I strike!	
What atom of a heart do I retain	
Not all yours? Dear, you know it! Easily	2820
May she accord me pardon when I place	2020
My brow beneath her foot, if foot so deign,	
Since uttermost indignity is spared—	
Mere marriage and no love! And all this time	
Not one word to the purpose! Are you free?	2825
Only wait! only let me serve—deserve	
Where you appoint and how you see the good!	
I have the will—perhaps the power—at least	
Means that have power against the world. For	
time—	
Take my whole life for your experiment!	2830
If you are bound—in marriage, say—why, still,	
Still, sure, there 's something for a friend to do,	
Outside? A mere well-wisher, understand!	
I 'll sit, my life long, at your gate, you know,	
Swing it wide open to let you and him	2835
Pass freely,—and you need not look, much less	

Fling me a 'Thank you—are you there, old friend?'	
Don't say that even: I should drop like shot!	
So I feel now at least: some day, who knows?	
After no end of weeks and months and years	2840
You might smile 'I believe you did your best!'	
And that shall make my heart leap—leap such leap	
As lands the feet in Heaven to wait you there!	
Ah, there 's just one thing more! How pale you	
look!	
Why? Are you angry? If there 's, after all,	2845
Worst come to worst—if still there somehow be	
The shame—I said was no shame,—none, I	
swear!—	
In that case, if my hand and what it holds,—	
My name,—might be your safeguard now—at	

once—
Why, here 's the hand—you have the heart! Of course—

No cheat, no binding you, because I 'm bound, To let me off probation by one day,

Week, month, year, lifetime! Prove as you propose!

Here 's the hand with the name to take or leave! That 's all—and no great piece of news, I hope!" 2855

"Give me the hand, then!" she cries hastily. "Quick, now! I hear his footstep!"

Hand in hand The couple face him as he enters, stops Short, stands surprised a moment, laughs away Surprise, resumes the much-experienced man.

"So, you accept him?"

"Till us death do part!"

2850

"No longer? Come, that 's right and rational! I fancied there was power in common sense,	
But did not know it worked thus promptly. Well—At last each understands the other, then? Each drops disguise, then? So, at supper-time	2865
These masquerading people doff their gear,	
Grand Turk his pompous turban, Quakeress	
Her stiff-starched bib and tucker,—make-believe That only bothers when, ball-business done,	2870
Nature demands champagne and mayonnaise.	20/0
Just so has each of us sage three abjured	
His and her moral pet particular	
Pretension to superiority, And, cheek by jowl, we henceforth munch and	
joke!	2875
Go, happy pair, paternally dismissed	/5
To live and die together—for a month,	
Discretion can award no more! Depart	
From whatsoe'er the calm sweet solitude Selected—Paris not improbably—	2880
At month's end, when the honeycomb 's left wax,	28 80
—You, daughter, with a pocketful of gold	
Enough to find your village boys and girls	
In duffel cloaks and hobnailed shoes from May	
To—what 's the phrase?—Christmas-come-never-mas!	-00.
You, son and heir of mine, shall re-appear	2885
Ere Spring-time, that 's the ring-time, lose one	
leaf,	
And—not without regretful smack of lip	
The while you wipe it free of honey-smear—	-0
Marry the cousin, play the magistrate, Stand for the county, prove perfection's pink—	2890
Master of hounds, gay-coated dine—nor die	
Sooner than needs of gout, obesity,	
And sons at Christ Church! As for me,—ah me,	

I abdicate—retire on my success,	2895
Four years well occupied in teaching youth	
—My son and daughter the exemplary!	
Time for me to retire now, having placed	
Proud on their pedestal the pair: in turn,	
Let them do homage to their master! You,—	2900
Well, your flushed cheek and flashing eye proclaim	
Sufficiently your gratitude: you paid	
The honorarium, the ten thousand pounds	
To purpose, did you not? I told you so!	
And you, but, bless me, why so pale—so faint	2905
At influx of good fortune? Certainly,	
No matter how or why or whose the fault,	
I save your life—save it, nor less nor more!	
You blindly were resolved to welcome death	
In that black boor-and-bumpkin-haunted hole	2910
Of his, the prig with all the preachments! You	
Installed as nurse and matron to the crones	
And wenches, while there lay a world outside	
Like Paris (which again I recommend)	
In company and guidance of—first, this,	2915
Then—all in good time—some new friend as fit—	
What if I were to say, some fresh myself,	
As I once figured? Each dog has his day,	
And mine 's at sunset: what should old dog do	
But eye young litters' frisky puppyhood?	2920
Oh I shall watch this beauty and this youth	
Frisk it in brilliance! But don't fear! Discreet,	
I shall pretend to no more recognize	
My quondam pupils than the doctor nods	
When certain old acquaintances may cross	2925
His path in Park, or sit down prim beside	
His plate at dinner-table: tip nor wink	
Scares patients he has put, for reason good,	
Under restriction,—maybe, talked sometimes	
Of douche or horsewhip to,—for why? because	2930
284	

The gentleman would crazily declare	
His best friend was—Iago! Ay, and worse—	
The lady, all at once grown lunatic,	
In suicidal monomania vowed,	
To save her soul, she needs must starve herself!	2935
They 're cured now, both, and I tell nobody.	
Why don't you speak? Nay, speechless, each of you	
Can spare,—without unclasping plighted troth,—	
At least one hand to shake! Left-hands will do-	
Yours first, my daughter! Ah, it guards—it gripes	2940
The precious Album fast—and prudently!	,
As well obliterate the record there	
On page the last: allow me tear the leaf!	
Pray, now! And afterward, to make amends,	
What if all three of us contribute each	2945
A line to that prelusive fragment,—help	713
The embarrassed bard who broke out to break down	
Dumbfoundered at such unforeseen success?	
'Hail, calm acclivity, salubrious spot'	
You begin—place aux dames! I'll prompt you then!	2950
'Here do I take the good the gods allot!'	
Next you, Sir! What, still sulky? Sing, O Muse!	
'Here does my lord in full discharge his shot!'	
Now for the crowning flourish! mine shall be"	
_	
"Nothing to match your first effusion, mar	2955
What was, is, shall remain your masterpiece!	
Authorship has the alteration-itch!	
No, I protest against erasure. Read,	
My friend!" (she gasps out). "Read and quickly	
read	
	2960
And made me yours—the marriage-licence here!	
Decide if he is like to mend the same!"	
And so the lady, white to ghastliness,	
Manages somehow to display the page	
285	

With left-hand only, while the right retains

The other hand, the young man's,—dreamingdrunk

2970

2975

He, with this drench of stupefying stuff, Eyes wide, mouth open,—half the idiot's stare And half the prophet's insight,—holding tight, All the same, by his one fact in the world—The lady's right-hand: he but seems to read—Does not, for certain; yet, how understand Unless he reads?

So, understand he does, For certain. Slowly, word by word, *she* reads Aloud that licence—or that warrant, say.

" One against two-and two that urge their odds To uttermost—I needs must try resource! Madam, I laid me prostrate, bade you spurn Body and soul: you spurned and safely spurned So you had spared me the superfluous taunt 2980 "Prostration means no power to stand erect, Stand, trampling on who trampled—prostrate now!" So, with my other fool-foe: I was fain Let the boy touch me with the buttoned foil, And him the infection gains, he too must needs 2985 Catch up the butcher's cleaver. Be it so! Since play turns earnest, here's my serious fence. He loves you; he demands your love: both know Love him then! What love means in my language. Pursuant to a pact, love pays my debt: 2990 Therefore, deliver me from him, thereby Likewise delivering from me yourself! For, hesitate—much more, refuse consent— I tell the whole truth to your husband. Cards lie on table, in our gamester-phrase! 2995 Consent—you stop my mouth, the only way.'

"I did well, trusting instinct: knew your hand Had never joined with his in fellowship Over this pact of infamy. You known— As he was known through every nerve of me. 3000 Therefore I 'stopped his mouth the only way' But my way! none was left for you, my friend— The loyal—near, the loved one! No—no—no! Threaten? Chastise? The coward would but quail. Conquer who can, the cunning of the snake! 3005 Stamp out his slimy strength from tail to head, And still you leave vibration of the tongue. His malice had redoubled-not on me Who, myself, choose my own refining fire— But on poor unsuspicious innocence; 3010 And,—victim,—to turn executioner Also—that feat effected, forky tongue Had done indeed its office! Once snake's 'mouth' Thus 'open'—how could mortal 'stop it'?"

"So!"

A tiger-flash—yell, spring, and scream: halloo! 3015
Death's out and on him, has and holds him—ugh!
But ne trucidet coram populo
Juvenis senem! Right the Horatian rule!

There, see how soon a quiet comes to pass!

#### VIII

The youth is somehow by the lady's side.

His right-hand grasps her right-hand once again.

Both gaze on the dead body. Hers the word.

"And that was good but useless. Had I lived The danger was to dread: but, dying now— 287

Himself would hardly become talkative, 3025 Since talk no more means torture. Fools—what fools

These wicked men are! Had I borne four years, Four years of weeks and months and days and nights,

Inured me to the consciousness of life Coiled round by his life, with the tongue to ply, — 3030 But that I bore about me, for prompt use At urgent need, the thing that 'stops the mouth' And stays the venom? Since such need was now Or never,—how should use not follow need? Bear witness for me, I withdraw from life By virtue of the licence—warrant, say, That blackens yet this Album—white again, Thanks still to my one friend who tears the page! Now, let me write the line of supplement, As counselled by my foe there: 'each a line!'"

3035

3040

And she does falteringly write to end.

"I die now through the villain who lies dead, Righteously slain. He would have outraged me, So, my defender slew him. God protect The right! Where wrong lay, I bear witness now. 3045 Let man believe me, whose last breath is spent In blessing my defender from my soul!"

And so ends the Inn Album.

As she dies, Begins outside a voice that sounds like song, And is indeed half song though meant for speech 3050-Muttered in time to motion—stir of heart That unsubduably must bubble forth To match the fawn-step as it mounts the stair.

"All 's ended and all 's over! Verdict found 'Not guilty'—prisoner forthwith set free, 3055 Mid cheers the Court pretends to disregard! Now Portia, now for Daniel, late severe, At last appeared, benignant! 'This young man— Hem—has the young man's foibles but no fault. He's virgin soil—a friend must cultivate. 3060 I think no plant called 'love' grows wild—a friend May introduce, and name the bloom, the fruit!' Here somebody dares wave a handkerchief— She 'll want to hide her face with presently! Good-bye then! 'Cigno fedel, cigno fedel, 3065 Addio!' Now, was ever such mistake— Ever such foolish ugly omen? Pshaw! Wagner, beside! 'Amo te solo, te Solo amai!' That 's worth fifty such! But, mum, the grave face at the opened door!" 3070

And so the good gay girl, with eyes and cheeks Diamond and damask,—cheeks so white erewhile Because of a vague fancy, idle fear Chased on reflection!—pausing, taps discreet; And then, to give herself a countenance,

3975
Before she comes upon the pair inside,
Loud—the oft-quoted, long-laughed-over line—
"'Hail, calm acclivity, salubrious spot!"
Open the door!"

No: let the curtain fall!

# THE AGAMEMNON OF ÆSCHYLUS

May I be permitted to chat a little, by way of recreation, at the end of a somewhat toilsome and

perhaps fruitless adventure?

If, because of the immense fame of the following Tragedy, I wished to acquaint myself with it, and could only do so by the help of a translator, I should require him to be literal at every cost save that of absolute violence to our language. The use of certain allowable constructions which, happening to be out of daily favour, are all the more appropriate to archaic workmanship, is no violence: but I would be tolerant for once,—in the case of so immensely famous an original,—of even a clumsy attempt to furnish me with the very turn of each phrase in as Greek a fashion as English will bear: while, with respect to amplifications and embellishments,—anything rather than, with the good farmer, experience that most signal of mortifications, "to gape for Æschylus and get Theognis." I should especially decline,—what may appear to brighten up a passage,—the employment of a new word for some old one— $\pi$ óvos, or  $\mu$ é $\gamma$ as, or  $\tau$ é $\lambda$ os, with its congeners, recurring four times in three lines: for though such substitution may be in itself perfectly justifiable, yet this exercise of ingenuity ought to be within the competence of the unaided English reader if he likes to show himself ingenious. Learning Greek teaches Greek, and nothing else: certainly not common sense, if that have failed to precede the teaching. Further,-

if I obtained a mere strict bald version of thing by thing, or at least word pregnant with thing, I should hardly look for an impossible transmission of the reputed magniloquence and sonority of the Greek; and this with the less regret, inasmuch as there is abundant musicality elsewhere, but nowhere else than in his poem the ideas of the poet. And lastly, when presented with these ideas. I should expect the result to prove very hard reading indeed if it were meant to resemble Æschylus, ξυμβαλείν οὐ ράδιος, "not easy to understand," in the opinion of his stoutest advocate among the ancients; while, I suppose, modern scholarship sympathizes with that early declaration of the redoubtable Salmasius, when, looking about for an example of the truly obscure for the benefit of those who found obscurity in the sacred books, he protested that this particular play leaves them all behind in this respect, with their "Hebraisms, Syriasms, Hellenisms, and the whole of such bag and baggage." For, over and above the purposed ambiguity of the Chorus, the text is sadly corrupt, probably interpolated, and certainly mutilated; and no unlearned person enjoys the scholar's privilege of trying his fancy upon each obstacle whenever he comes to a stoppage, and effectually clearing the way by suppressing what seems to lie in it.

All I can say for the present performance is, that I have done as I would be done by, if need were. Should anybody, without need, honour my translation by a comparison with the original,

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Quis Æschylum possit affirmare Græce nunc scienti magis patere explicabilem quam Evangelia aut Epistolas Apostolicas? Unus ejus Agamemnon obscuritate superat quantum est librorum sacrorum cum suis Hebraismis et Syriasmis et tota Hellenisticæ supellectili vel farragine."

SALMASIUS de Hellenistica, Epist. Dedic.

I beg him to observe that, following no editor exclusively, I keep to the earlier readings so long as sense can be made out of them, but disregard, I hope, little of importance in recent criticism so far as I have fallen in with it. Fortunately, the poorest translation, provided only it be faithful, —though it reproduce all the artistic confusion of tenses, moods, and persons, with which the original teems,—will not only suffice to display what an eloquent friend maintains to be the allin-all of poetry—"the action of the piece"—but may help to illustrate his assurance that "the Greeks are the highest models of expression, the unapproached masters of the grand style: their expression is so excellent because it is so admirably kept in its right degree of prominence, because it is so simple and so well subordinated, because it draws its force directly from the pregnancy of the matter which it conveys . . . not a word wasted, not a sentiment capriciously thrown in, stroke on stroke!" So may happen!

Just a word more on the subject of my spelling—in a transcript from the Greek and there exclusively—Greek names and places precisely as does the Greek author. I began this practice, with great innocency of intention, some six-and-thirty years ago. Leigh Hunt, I remember, was accustomed to speak of his gratitude, when ignorant of Greek, to those writers (like Goldsmith) who had obliged him by using English characters, so that he might relish, for instance, the smooth quality of such a phrase as "hapalunetai galené;" he said also that Shelley was indignant at "Firenze" having displaced the

<sup>1</sup> Poems by Matthew Arnold, Preface.

Dantesque "Fiorenza," and would contemptuously English the intruder "Firence." I supposed I was doing a simple thing enough: but there has been till lately much astonishment at os and us, ai and oi, representing the same letters in Greek. Of a sudden, however, whether in translation or out of it, everybody seems committing the offence, although the adoption of u for vstill presents such difficulty that it is a wonder how we have hitherto escaped "Eyripides." But there existed a sturdy Briton who, Ben Jonson informs us, wrote "The Life of the Emperor Anthony Pie"—whom we now acquiesce in as Antoninus Pius: for "with time and patience the mulberry leaf becomes satin." Yet there is, on all sides, much profession of respect for what Keats called "vowelled Greek"-"consonanted," one would expect; and, in a criticism upon a late admirable translation of something of my own, it was deplored that, in a certain verse corresponding in measure to the fourteenth of the sixth Pythian Ode, "neither Professor Jebb in his Greek, nor Mr. Browning in his English, could emulate that matchlessly musical youor idwo κάλλιστον ανδρων." Now, undoubtedly, "Seeing her son the fairest of men" has more sense than sound to boast of: but then, would not an Italian roll us out "Rimirando il figliuolo bellissimo degli uomini!" whereat Pindar, no less than Professor Jebb and Mr. Browning, τριακτήρος οίχεται τυχών.

It is recorded in the annals of Art 1 that there was once upon a time, practising so far north as Stockholm, a painter and picture-cleaner—sire of a less unhappy son—Old Muytens: and the annalist,

<sup>1</sup> Lettres à un jeune Prince, traduites du Suédois.

Baron de Tessé, has not concealed his profound dissatisfaction at Old Muytens' conceit "to have himself had something to do with the work of whatever master of eminence might pass through his hands." Whence it was,—the Baron goes on to deplore,—that much detriment was done to that excellent piece "The Recognition of Achilles," by Rubens, through the perversity of Old Muytens, "who must needs take on him to beautify every nymph of the twenty by the bestowment of a widened eye and an enlarged mouth." I, at least, have left eyes and mouths everywhere as I found them, and this conservatism is all that claims praise for—what is, after all, ἀκέλευστος ἄμισθος ἀοιδά. No, neither "uncommanded" nor "unrewarded:" since it was commanded of me by my venerated friend Thomas Carlyle, and rewarded will it indeed become if I am permitted to dignify it by the prefatory insertion of his dear and noble name.

R.B.

LONDON: October 1st, 1877.

#### **PERSONS**

x x

Warder
Choros of Old Men
Klutaimnestra
Talthubios, Herald
Agamemnon
Kassandra
Aigisthos

## THE AGAMEMNON OF ÆSCHYLUS

1877

#### WARDER

The gods I ask deliverance from these labours, Watch of a year's length whereby, slumbering through it

On the Atreidai's roofs on elbow,—dog-like—
I know of nightly star-groups the assemblage,
And those that bring to men winter and summer
Bright dynasts, as they pride them in the æther
—Stars, when they wither, and the uprising sof them.
And now on ward I wait the torch's token,
The glow of fire, shall bring from Troia message
And word of capture: so prevails audacious
The man's-way-planning hoping heart of woman.
But when I, driven from night-rest, dew-drenched
hold to

This couch of mine—not looked upon by visions, Since fear instead of sleep still stands beside me, So as that fast I fix in sleep no eyelids—And when to sing or chirp a tune I fancy, For slumber such song-remedy infusing, I wail then, for this House's fortune groaning, Not, as of old, after the best ways governed. Now, lucky be deliverance from these labours, At good news—the appearing dusky fire!

O hail, thou lamp of night, a day-long lightness

15

Revealing, and of dances the ordainment! Halloo, halloo!

To Agamemnon's wife I show, by shouting, That, from bed starting up at once, i' the household Joyous acclaim, good-omened to this torch-blaze, She send aloft, if haply Ilion's city Be taken, as the beacon boasts announcing. Ay, and, for me, myself will dance a prelude, For, that my masters' dice drop right, I'll reckon: Since thrice-six has it thrown to me, this signal. Well, may it hap that, as he comes, the loved hand O'the household's lord I may sustain with this hand! As for the rest, I'm mute: on tongue a big ox Yet this House, if voice it take Has trodden. should.

30

50

Most plain would speak. So, willing I myself speak To those who know: to who know not—I'm blankness.

#### **CHOROS**

The tenth year this, since Priamos' great match, King Menelaos, Agamemnon King, 40 —The strenuous yoke-pair of the Atreidai's honour Two-throned, two-sceptred, whereof Zeus donor-

Did from this land the aid, the armament despatch, The thousand-sailored force of Argives clamouring "Ares" from out the indignant breast, as fling Passion forth vultures which, because of grief Away,—as are their young ones,—with the thief, Lofty above their brood-nests wheel in ring, Row round and round with oar of either wing, Lament the bedded chicks, lost labour that was love:

Which hearing, one above -Whether Apollon, Pan or Zeus-that wail,

Sharp-piercing bird-shriek of the guests who fare Housemates with gods in air—	
Suchanone sends, against who these assail,	55
What, late-sent, shall not fail	"
Of punishing—Erinus. Here as there,	
The Guardian of the Guest, Zeus, the excelling one,	
Sends against Alexandros either son	
Of Atreus: for that wife, the many-husbanded,	60
Appointing many a tug that tries the limb,	
While the knee plays the prop in dust, while, shred	
To morsels, lies the spear-shaft; in those grim	
Marriage-prolusions when their Fury wed	
Danaoi and Troes, both alike. All's said:	65
Things are where things are, and, as fate has willed,	
So shall they be fulfilled.	
Not gently-grieving, not just doling out	
The drops of expiation—no, nor tears distilled—	
Shall he we know of bring the hard about	70
To soft—that intense ire	
At those mock rites unsanctified by fire.	
But we pay nought here: through our flesh, ageweighed,	
Left out from who gave aid	
In that day,—we remain,	75
Staying on staves a strength	
The equal of a child's at length.	
For when young marrow in the breast doth reign,	
That 's the old man's match,—Ares out of place	
In either: but in oldest age's case,	80
Foliage a-fading, why, he wends his way	
On three feet, and, no stronger than a child,	
Wanders about gone wild,	
A dream in day.	

But thou, Tundareus' daughter, Klutaimnestra queen,

What need? What new? What having heard	
or seen,	
By what announcement's tidings, everywhere	
Settest thou, round about, the sacrifice a-flare?	
For, of all gods the city-swaying,	
Those supernal, those infernal,	90
Those of the fields', those of the mart's obeying,— The altars blaze with gifts;	
And here and there, heaven-high the torch uplifts	
Flame—medicated with persuasions mild,	
With foul admixture unbeguiled—	95
Of holy unguent, from the clotted chrism	95
Brought from the palace, safe in its abysm.	
Of these things, speaking what may be indeed	
Both possible and lawful to concede,	
Healer do thou become !—of this solicitude	100
Which, now, stands plainly forth of evil mood,	
And, then but from oblations, hope, to-day	
Gracious appearing, wards away	
From soul the insatiate care,	
The sorrow at my breast, devouring there!	105
Empowered am I to sing	
The omens, what their force which, journeying,	
Rejoiced the potentates:	
(For still, from God, inflates	
My breast song-suasion: age,	110
Born to the business, still such war can wage)	
—How the fierce bird against the Teukris land	
Despatched, with spear and executing hand,	
The Achaian's two-throned empery—o'er Hellas'	
youth	
Two rulers with one mind:	115
The birds' king to these kings of ships, on high,	
—The black sort, and the sort that 's white	
behind,—	

Appearing by the palace, on the spear-throw side, In right sky-regions, visible far and wide,— Devouring a hare-creature, great with young, Baulked of more racings they, as she from whom they sprung! Ah, Linos, say—ah, Linos, song of wail! But may the good prevail!	120
The prudent army-prophet seeing two The Atreidai, two their tempers, knew Those feasting on the hare The armament-conductors were; And thus he spoke, explaining signs in view. "In time, this outset takes the town of Priamos: But all before its towers,—the people's wealth that	125
was, Of flocks and herds,—as sure, shall booty-sharing thence Drain to the dregs away, by battle violence. Only, have care lest grudge of any god disturb With cloud the unsullied shine of that great force, the curb	130
Of Troia, struck with damp Beforehand in the camp! For envyingly is The virgin Artemis	135
Toward—her father's flying hounds—this House— The sacrificers of the piteous And cowering beast, Brood and all, ere the birth: she hates the eagles' feast. Ah, Linos, say—ah, Linos, song of wail! But may the good prevail!	140
"Thus ready is the beauteous one with help To those small dewdrop-things fierce lions whelp,	145

And udder-loving litter of each brute	
That roams the mead; and therefore makes she suit,	
The fair one, for fulfilment to the end	
Of things these signs portend—	I 5
Which partly smile, indeed, but partly scowl—	
The phantasms of the fowl.	
I call Ieïos Paian to avert	
She work the Danaoi hurt	
By any thwarting waftures, long and fast	15
Holdings from sail of ships:	
And sacrifice, another than the last,	
She for herself precipitate—	
Something unlawful, feast for no man's lips,	
Builder of quarrels, with the House cognate—	160
Having in awe no husband: for remains	
A frightful, backward-darting in the path,	
Wily house-keeping chronicler of wrath,	
That has to punish that old children's fate!"	
Such things did Kalchas,—with abundant gains	169
As well,—vociferate,	
Predictions from the birds, in journeying,	
Above the abode of either king.	
With these, symphonious, sing—	
Ah, Linos, say—ah, Linos, song of wail!	170
But may the good prevail!	
Zeus whospe'er he he if that express	
Zeus, whosoe'er he be,—if that express Aught dear to him on whom I call—	
So do I him address.	
I cannot liken out, by all	175
Admeasurement of powers,	-/3
Any but Zeus for refuge at such hours,	
If veritably needs I must	
From off my soul its vague care-burthen thrust.	
Not—whosoever was the great of yore,	180
Bursting to bloom with bravery all round—	

Is in our mouths: he was, but is no more.	
And who it was that after came to be,	
Met the thrice-throwing wrestler,—he	
Is also gone to ground.	185
But "Zeus"—if any, heart and soul, that name—	
Shouting the triumph-praise—proclaim,	
Complete in judgment shall that man be found.	
Zeus, who leads onward mortals to be wise,	
Appoints that suffering masterfully teach.	190
In sleep, before the heart of each,	-90
A woe-remembering travail sheds in dew	
Discretion,—ay, and melts the unwilling too	
By what, perchance, may be a graciousness	195
Of gods, enforced no less,—	193
As they, commanders of the crew, Assume the awful seat.	
Assume the awful seat.	
And then the old leader of the Achaian fleet,	
Disparaging no seer—	
With bated breath to suit misfortune's inrush here	
—(What time it laboured, that Achaian host,	200
By stay from sailing,—every pulse at length	
Emptied of vital strength,—	
Hard over Kalchis shore-bound, current-crost	
In Aulis station,—while the winds which post	205
From Strumon, ill-delayers, famine-fraught,	
Tempters of manto sail where harbourage is naught,	
Spendthrifts of ships and cables, turning time	
To twice the length,—these carded, by delay,	
To less and less away	210
The Argeians' flowery prime:	
And when a remedy more grave and grand	
Than aught before,—yea, for the storm and	
dearth,—	
The prophet to the foremost in command	
Shrieked forth, as cause of this	215
VOL. VIII 305	

Adducing Artemis, So that the Atreidai striking staves on earth Could not withhold the tear)— Then did the king, the elder, speak this clear.	
"Heavy the fate, indeed,—to disobey! Yet heavy if my child I slay, The adornment of my household: with the tide Of virgin-slaughter, at the altar-side, A father's hands defiling: which the way	220
Without its evils, say? How shall I turn fleet-fugitive, Failing of duty to allies? Since for a wind-abating sacrifice	225
And virgin blood,—'t is right they strive, Nay, madden with desire. Well may it work them—this that they require!"	230
But when he underwent necessity's Yoke-trace,—from soul blowing unhallowed change	
Unclean, abominable,—thence—another man— The audacious mind of him began Its wildest range.	235
For this it is gives mortals hardihood— Some vice-devising miserable mood Of madness, and first woe of all the brood. The sacrificer of his daughter—strange!—	
He dared become, to expedite Woman-avenging warfare,—anchors weighed With such prelusive rite!	240
Prayings and callings "Father"—naught they made	
Of these, and of the virgin-age,— Captains heart-set on war to wage!	245

His ministrants, vows done, the father bade—	
Kid-like, above the altar, swathed in pall,	
Take her—lift high, and have no fear at all,	
Head-downward, and the fair mouth's guard	250
And frontage hold,—press hard	
From utterance a curse against the House	
By dint of bit—violence bridling speech.	
And as to ground her saffron-vest she shed,	
She smote the sacrificers all and each	255
With arrow sweet and piteous,	- J <b>J</b>
From the eye only sped,—	
Significant of will to use a word,	
Just as in pictures: since, full many a time,	
In her sire's guest-hall, by the well-heaped board	260
Had she made music,—lovingly with chime	200
Of her chaste voice, that unpolluted thing,	
Honoured the third libation,—paian that should	
bring	
Good fortune to the sire she loved so well.	
What followed—those things I nor saw nor	
tell.	265
But Kalchas' arts,—whate'er they indicate,—	203
Miss of fulfilment never: it is fate.	
True, justice makes, in sufferers, a desire	
To know the future woe preponderate.	
But—hear before is need?	270
To that, farewell and welcome! 't is the same,	2,0
indeed,	
As grief beforehand: clearly, part for part,	
Conformably to Kalchas' art,	
Control in a state of the state	

Sole guarding barrier of the Apian land.

But be they as they may, things subsequent,—

What is to do, prosperity betide E'en as we wish it !—we, the next allied,

275

Shall come the event.

I am come, reverencing power in thee,
O Klutaimnestra! For 't is just we bow
To the ruler's wife,—the male-seat man-bereaved.
But if thou, having heard good news,—or none,—
For good news' hope dost sacrifice thus wide,
I would hear gladly: art thou mute,—no grudge!

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Good-news-announcer, may—as is the by-word— 285
Morn become, truly,—news from Night his
mother!

But thou shalt learn joy past all hope of hearing. Priamos' city have the Argeioi taken.

#### **CHOROS**

How sayest? The word, from want of faith, escaped me.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

290

Troia the Achaioi hold: do I speak plainly?

#### **CHOROS**

Joy overcreeps me, calling forth the tear-drop.

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Right! for, that glad thou art, thine eye convicts thee.

# **CHOROS**

For—what to thee, of all this, trusty token?

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

What 's here! how else? unless the god have cheated.

# **CHOROS**

Haply thou flattering shows of dreams respectest? 295

# KLUTAIMNESTRA

No fancy would I take of soul sleep-burthened.

# **CHOROS**

But has there puffed thee up some unwinged omen?

# KLUTAIMNESTRA

As a young maid's my mind thou mockest grossly.

# **CHOROS**

Well, at what time was—even sacked, the city?

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Of this same mother Night—the dawn, I tell thee. 300

### **CHOROS**

And who of messengers could reach this swiftness?

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Hephaistos—sending a bright blaze from Idé. Beacon did beacon send, from fire the poster, Hitherward: Idé to the rock Hermaian Of Lemnos: and a third great torch o' the island 305 Zeus' seat received in turn, the Athoan summit. And,—so upsoaring as to stride sea over, The strong lamp-voyager, and all for joyance— Did the gold-glorious splendour, any sun like, Pass on—the pine-tree—to Makistos' watch-place; 310 Who did not,—tardy,—caught, no wits about him, By sleep,—decline his portion of the missive. And far the beacon's light, on stream Euripos Arriving, made aware Messapios' warders, And up they lit in turn, played herald onwards, 315 Kindling with flame a heap of grey old heather. And, strengthening still, the lamp, decaying nowise,

Springing o'er Plain Asopos,—full-moon-fashion Effulgent,—toward the crag of Mount Kithairon, Roused a new rendering-up of fire the escort—And light, far escort, lacked no recognition O' the guard—as burning more than burnings told you.

320

330

335

340

345

And over Lake Gorgopis light went leaping,
And, at Mount Aigiplanktos safe arriving,
Enforced the law—"to never stint the fire-stuff."
And they send, lighting up with ungrudged vigour,
Of flame a huge beard, ay, the very foreland
So as to strike above, in burning onward,
The look-out which commands the Strait Saronic.
Then did it dart until it reached the outpost
Mount Arachnaios here, the city's neighbour;
And then darts to this roof of the Atreidai
This light of Idé's fire not unforefathered!
Such are the rules prescribed the flambeau-bearers:
He beats that 's first and also last in running.
Such is the proof and token I declare thee,
My husband having sent me news from Troia.

### CHOROS

The gods, indeed, anon will I pray, woman! But now, these words to hear, and sate my wonder Thoroughly, I am fain—if twice thou tell them.

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Troia do the Achaioi hold, this same day.

I think a noise—no mixture—reigns i' the city.

Sour wine and unguent pour thou in one vessel—

Standers-apart, not lovers, wouldst thou style them:

And so, of captives and of conquerors, partwise The voices are to hear, of fortune diverse. For those, indeed, upon the bodies prostrate

Of husbands, brothers, children upon parents

—The old men, from a throat that 's free no longer,
Shriekingly wail the death-doom of their dearest: 350
While these—the after-battle hungry labour,
Which prompts night-faring, marshals them to
breakfast

On the town's store, according to no billet
Of sharing, but as each drew lot of fortune.
In the spear-captured Troic habitations
House they already: from the frosts upæthral
And dews delivered, will they, luckless creatures,
Without a watch to keep, slumber all night
through.

And if they fear the gods, the city-guarders,
And the gods' structures of the conquered country, 360
They may not—capturers—soon in turn be captive.
But see no prior lust befall the army
To sack things sacred—by gain-cravings vanquished!

For there needs homeward the return's salvation, To round the new limb back o' the double race-course.

And guilty to the gods if came the army,
Awakened up the sorrow of those slaughtered
Might be—should no outbursting evils happen.
But may good beat—no turn to see i' the balance!
For, many benefits I want the gain of.

370

#### **CHOROS**

Woman, like prudent man thou kindly speakest. And I, thus having heard thy trusty tokens, The gods to rightly hail forthwith prepare me; For, grace that must be paid has crowned our labours.

O Zeus the king, and friendly Night

375

Of these brave boons bestower—	
Thou who didst fling on Troia's every tower	
The o'er-roofing snare, that neither great thing	
might,	
Nor any of the young ones, overpass	
Captivity's great sweep-net—one and all	380
Of Até held in thrall!	
Ay, Zeus I fear—the guest's friend great—who was	
The doer of this, and long since bent	
The bow on Alexandros with intent	
That neither wide o' the white	385
Nor o'er the stars the foolish dart should light.	
The stroke of Zeus—they have it, as men say!	
This, at least, from the source track forth we may!	
As he ordained, so has he done.	
"No"—said someone—	390
"The gods think fit to care	
Nowise for mortals, such	
As those by whom the good and fair	
Of things denied their touch	
Is trampled!" but he was profane.	395
That they do care, has been made plain	
To offspring of the over-bold,	
Outbreathing "Ares" greater than is just—	
Houses that spill with more than they can hold,	
More than is best for man. Be man's what must	400
Keep harm off, so that in himself he find	
Sufficiency—the well-endowed of mind!	
For there's no bulwark in man's wealth to him	
Who, through a surfeit, kicks—into the dim	
And disappearing—Right's great altar.	

Yes- 405

It urges him, the sad persuasiveness, Até's insufferable child that schemes Treason beforehand: and all cure is vain.

It is not hidden: out it glares again,	
A light dread-lamping-mischief, just as gleams	410
The badness of the bronze;	
Through rubbing, puttings to the touch,	
Black-clotted is he, judged at once.	
He seeks—the boy—a flying bird to clutch,	
The insufferable brand	415
Setting upon the city of his land	
Whereof not any god hears prayer;	
While him who brought about such evils there,	
That unjust man, the god in grapple throws.	
Such an one, Paris goes	420
Within the Atreidai's house—	
Shamed the guest's board by robbery of the spouse.	
And, leaving to her townsmen throngs a-spread	
With shields, and spear-thrusts of sea-armament,	
And bringing Ilion, in a dowry's stead,	425
Destruction—swiftly through the gates she went,	
Daring the undareable. But many a groan outbroke	
From prophets of the House as thus they spoke.	
"Woe, woethe House, the House and Rulers,—woe	
The marriage-bed and dints	430
A husband's love imprints!	
There she stands silent! meets no honour—no	
Shame—sweetest still to see of things gone long ago!	
And, through desire of one across the main,	
A ghost will seem within the house to reign: And hateful to the husband is the grace	435
Of well-shaped statues: from—in place of eyes	
Those blanks—all Aphrodite dies.	
*	
"But dream-appearing mournful fantasies—	
There they stand, bringing grace that 's vain.	440
For vain 't is, when brave things one seems to view;	
The fantasy has floated off, hands through;	
Gone, that appearance,—nowise left to creep,—	

On wings, the servants in the paths of sleep!" Woes, then, in household and on hearth, are such As these—and woes surpassing these by much. But not these only: everywhere— For those who from the land Of Hellas issued in a band,	445
Sorrow, the heart must bear, Sits in the home of each, conspicuous there. Many a circumstance, at least, Touches the very breast. For those	450
Whom any sent away,—he knows: And in the live man's stead, Armour and ashes reach The house of each.	455
For Ares, gold-exchanger for the dead, And balance-holder in the fight o' the spear, Due-weight from Ilion sends— What moves the tear on tear— A charred scrap to the friends: Filling with well-packed ashes every urn,	460
For man—that was—the sole return. And they groan—praising much, the while, Now this man as experienced in the strife, Now that, fallen nobly on a slaughtered pile, Because of—not his own—another's wife.	465
But things there be, one barks, When no man harks:	470
A surreptitious grief that 's grudge Against the Atreidai who first sought the judge. But some there, round the rampart, have In Ilian earth, each one his grave: All fair-formed as at birth,	475
It hid them—what they have and hold—the hostile earth.	

And big with anger goes the city's word,	
And pays a debt by public curse incurred.	
And ever with me—as about to hear	480
A something night-involved—remains my fear:	
Since of the many-slayers—not	
Unwatching are the gods.	
The black Erinues, at due periods—	
Whoever gains the lot	485
Of fortune with no right—	
Him, by life's strain and stress	
Back-again-beaten from success,	
They strike blind: and among the out-of-sight	
For who has got to be, avails no might.	490
The being praised outrageously	
Is grave, for at the eyes of such an one	
Is launched, from Zeus, the thunder-stone.	
Therefore do I decide	
For so much and no more prosperity	495
Than of his envy passes unespied.	
Neither a city-sacker would I be,	
Nor life, myself by others captive, see.	
*	

A swift report has gone our city through, From fire, the good-news messenger: if true, 500 Who knows? Or is it not a god-sent lie? Who is so childish and deprived of sense That, having, at announcements of the flame Thus novel, felt his own heart fired thereby, He then shall at a change of evidence, 505 Be worsted just the same? It is conspicuous in a woman's nature, Before its view to take a grace for granted: Too trustful,—on her boundary, usurpature Is swiftly made; 510 But swiftly, too, decayed, The glory perishes by woman vaunted.

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Soon shall we know—of these light-bearing torches, And beacons and exchanges, fire with fire— If they are true, indeed, or if, dream-fashion, This gladsome light came and deceived our judgment.

Yon herald from the shore I see, o'ershadowed With boughs of olive: dust, mud's thirsty brother, Close neighbours on his garb, thus testify me That neither voiceless, nor yet kindling for thee Mountain-wood-flame, shall he explain by firesmoke:

But either tell out more the joyance, speaking. . . . Word contrary to which, I aught but love it! For may good be—to good that 's known—appendage!

# **CHOROS**

Whoever prays for aught else to this city

—May he himself reap fruit of his mind's error!

525

# HERALD

Ha, my forefathers' soil of earth Argeian!
Thee, in this year's tenth light, am I returned to—
Of many broken hopes, on one hope chancing;
For never prayed I, in this earth Argeian
Dying, to share my part in tomb the dearest.
Now, hail thou earth, and hail thou also, sunlight,
And Zeus, the country's lord, and king the Puthian
From bow no longer urging at us arrows!
Enough, beside Skamandros, cam'st thou adverse:
Now, contrary, be saviour thou and healer,
O king Apollon! And gods conquest-granting,
All—I invoke too, and my tutelary
Hermes, dear herald, heralds' veneration,—

And Heroes our forthsenders,—friendly, once more 540 The army to receive, the war-spear's leavings! Ha, mansions of my monarchs, roofs beloved, And awful seats, and deities sun-fronting—Receive with pomp your monarch, long time absent!

For he comes bringing light in night-time to you, 545 In common with all these—king Agamemnon. But kindly greet him—for clear shows your duty—Who has dug under Troia with the mattock Of Zeus the Avenger, whereby plains are outploughed,

550

560

Altars unrecognizable, and gods' shrines,
And the whole land's seed thoroughly has perished.
And such a yoke-strap having cast round Troia,
The elder king Atreides, happy man—he
Comes to be honoured, worthiest of what mortals
Now are. Nor Paris nor the accomplice-city
Outvaunts their deed as more than they are doneby:

For, in a suit for rape and theft found guilty, He missed of plunder and, in one destruction, Fatherland, house and home has mowed to atoms: Debts the Priamidai have paid twice over.

#### CHOROS

Hail, herald from the army of Achaians!

### HERALD

I hail:-to die, will gainsay gods no longer!

#### **CHOROS**

Love of this fatherland did exercise thee?

#### HERALD

So that I weep, at least, with joy, my eyes full.

# CHOROS

What, of this gracious sickness were ye gainers? 565

### HERALD

How now? instructed, I this speech shall master.

# **CHOROS**

For those who loved you back, with longing stricken.

# HERALD

This land yearned for the yearning army, say'st thou?

# CHOROS

So as to set me oft, from dark mind, groaning.

### HERALD

Whence came this ill mind—hatred to the army? 570

### **CHOROS**

Of old, I use, for mischief's physic, silence.

#### HERALD

And how, the chiefs away, did you fear any?

# CHOROS

So that now,—late thy word,—much joy were—dying!

#### HERALD

For well have things been worked out: these,—
in much time,

Some of them, one might say, had luck in falling, 575
While some were faulty: since who, gods excepted,
318

Goes, through the whole time of his life, ungrieving? For labours should I tell of, and bad lodgments, Narrow deckways ill-strewn, too,—what the day's	
woe We did not groan at getting for our portion? As for land-things, again, on went more hatred! Since beds were ours hard by the foemen's	580
ramparts, And, out of heaven and from the earth, the meadow Dews kept a-sprinkle, an abiding damage Of vestures, making hair a wild-beast matting.	585
Winter, too, if one told of it—bird-slaying— Such as, unbearable, Idaian snow brought— Or heat, when waveless, on its noontide couches	503
Without a wind, the sea would slumber falling  —Why must one mourn these? O'er and gone is labour:	590
O'er and gone is it, even to those dead ones, So that no more again they mind uprising. Why must we tell in numbers those deprived ones, And the live man be vexed with fate's fresh outbreak?	
Rather, I bid full farewell to misfortunes! For us, the left from out the Argeian army, The gain beats, nor does sorrow counterbalance. So that 't is fitly boasted of, this sunlight, By us, o'er sea and land the aery flyers,	59
"Troia at last taking, the band of Argives Hang up such trophies to the gods of Hellas Within their domes—new glory to grow ancient!" Such things men having heard must praise the city	600
And army-leaders: and the grace which wrought them—	
Of Zeus, shall honoured be. Thou hast my whole word.	бо

#### **CHOROS**

O'ercome by words, their sense I do not gainsay. For, aye this breeds youth in the old—"to learn well."

But these things most the house and Klutaimnestra Concern, 't is likely: while they make me rich, too.

# KLUTAIMNESTRA

I shouted long ago, indeed, for joyance,
When came that first night-messenger of fire
Proclaiming Ilion's capture and dispersion.
And someone, girding me, said, "Through firebearers

Persuaded—Troia to be sacked now, thinkest?
Truly, the woman's way,—high to lift heart up!" 615
By such words I was made seem wit-bewildered:
Yet still I sacrificed; and,—female-song with,—
A shout one man and other, through the city,
Set up, congratulating in the gods' seats,
Soothing the incense-eating flame right fragrant.
And now, what 's more, indeed, why need'st thou
tell me?

I of the king himself shall learn the whole word: And,—as may best be,—I my revered husband Shall hasten, as he comes back, to receive: for—What 's to a wife sweeter to see than this light (Her husband, by the god saved, back from warfare)

625

So as to open gates? This tell my husband—
To come at soonest to his loving city.
A faithful wife at home may he find, coming!
Such an one as he left—the dog o' the household— 630
Trusty to him, adverse to the ill-minded,
And, in all else, the same: no signet-impress
Having done harm to, in that time's duration.

I know nor pleasure, nor blameworthy converse With any other man more than—bronze-dippings! 635

### HERALD

Such boast as this—brimful of the veracious—Is, for a high-born dame, not bad to send forth!

#### **CHOROS**

Ay, she spoke thus to thee—that hast a knowledge From clear interpreters—a speech most seemly. But speak thou, herald! Meneleos I ask of: 64 If he, returning, back in safety also Will come with you—this land's beloved chieftain?

# HERALD

There 's no way I might say things false and pleasant
For friends to reap the fruits of through a long time.

### **CHOROS**

How then if, speaking good, things true thou chance on?

645

650

#### HERALD

For not well-hidden things become they, sundered. The man has vanished from the Achaic army, He and his ship too. I announce no falsehood.

### **CHOROS**

Whether forth-putting openly from Ilion,
Or did storm—wide woe—snatch him from the army?

# HERALD

Like topping bowman, thou hast touched the target,
And a long sorrow hast succinctly spoken.

VOL. VIII 321 X

#### **CHOROS**

Whether, then, of him, as a live or dead man Was the report by other sailors bruited?

### HERALD

Nobody knows so as to tell out clearly Excepting Helios who sustains earth's nature.

655

### **CHOROS**

How say'st thou then, did storm the naval army Attack and end, by the celestials' anger?

### **HERALD**

It suits not to defile a day auspicious
With ill-announcing speech: distinct each god's
due:

660

And when a messenger with gloomy visage
To a city bears a fall'n host's woes—God ward
off!—

One popular wound that happens to the city, And many sacrificed from many households— Men, scourged by that two-thonged whip Ares loves so,

665

Double spear-headed curse, bloody yoke-couple,—

Of woes like these, doubtless, whoe'er comes

weighted,

Him does it suit to sing the Erinues' paian.
But who, of matters saved a glad-news-bringer,
Comes to a city in good estate rejoicing. . . .
How shall I mix good things with evil, telling
Of storm against the Achaioi, urged by gods'
wrath?

670

For they swore league, being arch-foes before that, Fire and the sea: and plighted troth approved they,

Destroying the unhappy Argeian army. 675 At night began the bad-wave-outbreak evils; For, ships against each other Threkian breezes Shattered: and these, butted at in a fury By storm and typhoon, with surge rain-resound-Off they went, vanished, thro' a bad herd's whirling. 680 And, when returned the brilliant light of Helios, We view the Aigaian sea on flower with corpses Of men Achaian and with naval ravage. But us indeed, and ship, unhurt i' the hull too, Either someone outstole us or outprayed us— 685 Some god—no man it was the tiller touching. And Fortune, saviour, willing on our ship sat. So as it neither had in harbour wave-surge Nor ran aground against a shore all rocky. And then, the water-Haides having fled from 690 In the white day, not trusting to our fortune, We chewed the cud in thoughts—this novel sorrow O' the army labouring and badly pounded. And now—if anyone of them is breathing— They talk of us as having perished: why not? 695 And we—that they the same fate have, imagine. May it be for the best! Meneleos, then, Foremost and specially to come, expect thou! If (that is) any ray o' the sun reports him Living and seeing too—by Zeus' contrivings, 700 Not yet disposed to quite destroy the lineage— Some hope is he shall come again to household. Having heard such things, know, thou truth art hearing!

# **CHOROS**

Who may he have been that named thus wholly with exactitude—

<ul><li>(Was he someone whom we see not, by forecastings of the future</li><li>Guiding tongue in happy mood?)</li><li>—Her with battle for a bridegroom, on all sides</li></ul>	705
contention-wooed,	
Helena? Since—mark the suture!— Ship's-Hell, Man's-Hell, City's-Hell,	
From the delicately-pompous curtains that pavilion	
well,	710
Forth, by favour of the gale	
Of earth-born Zephuros did she sail.  Many shield-bearers, leaders of the pack,	
Sailed too upon their track,	
Theirs who had directed oar,	715
Then visible no more,	
To Simois' leaf-luxuriant shore— For sake of strife all gore!	
z or same or same an gore .	
To Ilion Wrath, fulfilling her intent,	
This marriage-care—the rightly named so—sent: In after-time, for the tables' abuse	720
And that of the hearth-partaker Zeus,	
Bringing to punishment	
Those who honoured with noisy throat The honour of the bride, the hymenæal note	725
Which did the kinsfolk then to singing urge.	125
But, learning a new hymn for that which was,	
The ancient city of Priamos	
Groans probably a great and general dirge, Denominating Paris	730
"The man that miserably marries:"—	, , , -
She who, all the while before,	
A life, that was a general dirge For citizens' unhappy slaughter, bore.	
zor onezono annappy staagner, oore.	
And thus a man, by no milk's help,	735

Within his household reared a lion's whelp That loved the teat	
In life's first festal stage:	
Gentle as yet,	
A true child-lover, and, to men of age,	740
A thing whereat pride warms;	• •
And oft he had it in his arms	
Like any new-born babe, bright-faced, to hand	
Wagging its tail, at belly's strict command.	
488.18 14 141.) 41 2011) 4 411.01 001111111111	
But in due time upgrown,	745
The custom of progenitors was shown:	
For—thanks for sustenance repaying	
With ravage of sheep slaughtered—	
It made unbidden feast;	
With blood the house was watered,	750
To household came a woe there was no staying:	
Great mischief many-slaying!	
From God it was—some priest	
Of Até, in the house, by nurture thus increased.	
At first, then, to the city of Ilion went	755
A soul, as I might say, of windless calm—	, , ,
Wealth's quiet ornament,	
An eyes'-dart bearing balm,	
Love's spirit-biting flower.	
But—from the true course bending—	760
She brought about, of marriage, bitter ending:	700
Ill-resident, ill-mate, in power	
Passing to the Priamidai—by sending	
Of Hospitable Zeus—	
Erinus for a bride,—to make brides mourn, her	
dower.	765
dower.	703

Spoken long ago Was the ancient saying Still among mortals staying:

"Man's great prosperity at height of rise Engenders offspring nor unchilded dies; And, from good fortune, to such families, Buds forth insatiate woe."	77
Whereas, distinct from any, Of my own mind I am: For 't is the unholy deed begets the many, Resembling each its dam. Of households that correctly estimate,	77
Ever a beauteous child is born of Fate. But ancient Arrogance delights to generate Arrogance, young and strong mid mortals' sorrow, Or now, or then, when comes the appointed	
morrow. And she bears young Satiety; And, fiend with whom nor fight nor war can be, Unholy Daring—twin black Curses Within the household, children like their nurses.	78.
But Justice shines in smoke-grimed habitations, And honours the well-omened life; While,—gold-besprinkled stations Where the hands' filth is rife,	
With backward-turning eyes Leaving,—to holy seats she hies, Not worshipping the power of wealth Stamped with applause by stealth: And to its end directs each thing begun.	790
Approach then, my monarch, of Troia the sacker, of Atreus the son!	795

Approach then, my monarch, of Iroia the sacker,
of Atreus the son!

How ought I address thee, how ought I revere
thee,—nor yet overhitting

Nor yet underbending the grace that is fitting?

Many of mortals hasten to honour the seemingto-be—

Passing by justice: and, with the ill-faring, to	
groan as he groans all are free. But no bite of the sorrow their liver has reached to:	80
They say with the joyful,—one outside on each, too,	30
As they force to a smile smileless faces.	
But whoever is good at distinguishing races	
In sheep of his flock—it is not for the eyes	
Of a man to escape such a shepherd's surprise,	80
As they seem, from a well-wishing mind, In watery friendship to fawn and be kind.	
Thou to me, then, indeed, sending an army for	
Helena's sake,	
(I will not conceal it) wast-oh, by no help of the	
Muses!—depicted	
Not well of thy midriff the rudder directing,—con-	
victed Of bringing a boldness they did not desire to the	81
men with existence at stake.	
But now—from no outside of mind, nor unlov-	
ingly—gracious thou art	
To those who have ended the labour, fulfilling	
their part;	
And in time shalt thou know, by inquiry instructed, Who of citizens justly, and who not to purpose,	
the city conducted.	31
the city containers	
AGAMEMNON	
First, indeed, Argos, and the gods, the local,	
'T is right addressing—those with me the partners	
In this return and right things done the city Of Priamos: gods who, from no tongue hearing	

First, indeed, Argos, and the gods, the local,
'T is right addressing—those with me the partners
In this return and right things done the city
Of Priamos: gods who, from no tongue hearing
The rights o' the cause, for Ilion's fate manslaught'rous
Into the bloody vase, not oscillating,
Put the vote-pebbles, while, o' the rival vessel,
Hope rose up to the lip-edge: filled it was not.

By smoke the captured city is still conspicuous: Até's burnt offerings live: and, dying with them, The ash sends forth the fulsome blasts of riches. Of these things, to the gods grace many-mindful 'T is right I render, since both nets outrageous We built them round with, and, for sake of woman, It did the city to dust—the Argeian monster, The horse's nestling, the shield-bearing people That made a leap, at setting of the Pleiads, And, vaulting o'er the tower, the raw-flesh-feeding Lion licked up his fill of blood tyrannic. I to the gods indeed prolonged this preface; But—as for thy thought, I remember hearing— I say the same, and thou co-pleader hast me. Since few of men this faculty is born with— To honour, without grudge, their friend, successful.

830

835

840

855

For moody, on the heart, a poison seated Its burthen doubles to who gained the sickness: By his own griefs he is himself made heavy, And out-of-door prosperity seeing groans at. Knowing, I'd call (for well have I experienced) "Fellowship's mirror," "phantom of a shadow," 845 Those seeming to be mighty gracious to me: While just Odusseus—he who sailed not willing— When joined on, was to me the ready trace-horse. This of him, whether dead or whether living, For other city-and-gods' concernment— Appointing common courts, in full assemblage We will consult. And as for what holds seemly— How it may lasting stay well, must be counselled: While what has need of medicines Paionian We, either burning or else cutting kindly, Will make endeavour to turn pain from sickness. And now into the domes and homes by altar Going, I to the gods first raise the right-hand-

They who, far sending, back again have brought me. And Victory, since she followed, fixed remain she! 860

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Men, citizens, Argeians here, my worships! I shall not shame me, consort-loving manners To tell before you: for in time there dies off The diffidence from people. Not from others Learning, I of myself will tell the hard life 865 I bore so long as this man was 'neath Ilion. First: for a woman, from the male divided, To sit at home alone, is monstrous evil— Hearing the many rumours back-revenging: And for now This to come, now That bring after Woe, and still worse woe, bawling in the household! And truly, if so many wounds had chanced on My husband here, as homeward used to dribble Report, he's pierced more than a net to speak of! While, were he dying (as the words abounded) 875 A triple-bodied Geruon the Second, Plenty above—for loads below I count not— Of earth a three-share cloak he'd boast of taking, Once only dying in each several figure! Because of suchlike rumours back-revenging, 880 Many the halters from my neck, above head, Others than I loosed—loosed from neck by main force! From this cause, sure, the boy stands not beside me—

From this cause, sure, the boy stands not be side me—
Possessor of our troth-plights, thine and mine too—
As ought Orestes: be not thou astonished!

For, him brings up our well-disposed guest-captive
Strophios the Phokian—ills that told on both sides
To me predicting—both of thee 'neath Ilion
The danger, and if anarchy's mob-uproar
Should overthrow thy council; since 't is born with
Mortals,—whoe'er has fallen, the more to kick him.

Such an excuse, I think, no cunning carries!
As for myself—why, of my wails the rushing
Fountains are dried up: not in them a drop more!
And in my late-to-bed eyes I have damage,
Bewailing what concerned thee, those torch-

895

920

holdings

For ever unattended to. In dreams—why, Beneath the light wing-beats o' the gnat, I woke up As he went buzzing—sorrows that concerned thee Seeing, that filled more than their fellow-sleep-time. Now, all this having suffered, from soul grief-free I would style this man here the dog o' the stables, The saviour forestay of the ship, the high roof's Ground-prop, son sole-begotten to his father, —Ay, land appearing to the sailors past hope, 905 Loveliest day to see after a tempest, To the wayfaring-one athirst a well-spring, —The joy, in short, of 'scaping all that 's—fatal! I judge him worth addresses such as these are -Envy stand off!-for many those old evils 910 We underwent. And now, to me—dearheadship!— Dismount thou from this car, not earthward setting The foot of thine, O king, that 's Ilion's spoiler! Slave-maids, why tarry?—whose the task allotted To strew the soil o'the road with carpet-spreadings. 915 Immediately be purple-strewn the pathway, So that to home unhoped may lead him—Justice! As for the rest, care shall—by no sleep conquered— Dispose things—justly (gods to aid!) appointed.

#### AGAMEMNON

Offspring of Leda, of my household warder, Suitably to my absence hast thou spoken, Forlong thespeechthoudidstoutstretch! Butaptly To praise—from others ought to go this favour. And for the rest,—not me, in woman's fashion,

Mollify, nor—as mode of barbarous man is—
To me gape forth a groundward-falling clamour!
Nor, strewing it with garments, make my passage
Envied! Gods, sure, with these behoves we honour:
But, for a mortal on these varied beauties
To walk—to me, indeed, is nowise fear-free.

I say—as man, not god, to me do homage!
Apart from foot-mats both and varied vestures,
Renown is loud, and—not to lose one's senses,
God's greatest gift. Behoves we him call happy
Who has brought life to end in loved well-being.

If all things I might manage thus—brave man, I!

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Come now, this say, nor feign a feeling to me!

# AGAMEMNON

With feeling, know indeed, I do not tamper!

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Vowed'st thou to the gods, in fear, to act thus?

#### AGAMEMNON

If any, I well knew resolve I outspoke.

940

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

What think'st thou Priamos had done, thus victor?

#### AGAMEMNON

On varied vests—I do think—he had passaged.

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Then, do not, struck with awe at human censure. . . .

### **AGAMEMNON**

Well, popular mob-outcry much avails too.

# KLUTAIMNESTRA

Ay, but the unenvied is not the much valued.

945

960

# AGAMEMNON

Sure, 't is no woman's part to long for battle.

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Why, to the prosperous, even suits a beating.

#### AGAMEMNON

What? thou this beating us in war dost prize too?

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Persuade thee! power, for once, grant me—and willing!

#### AGAMEMNON

But if this seem so to thee—shoes, let someone Loose under, quick—foot's serviceable carriage! And me, on these sea-products walking, may no Grudge from a distance, from the god's eye, strike at!

For great shame were my strewment-spoiling—riches

Spoiling with feet, and silver-purchased textures! 955
Of these things, thus then. But this femalestranger

Tenderly take inside! Who conquers mildly God, from afar, benignantly regardeth. For, willing, no one wears a yoke that 's servile: And she, of many valuables, outpicked The flower, the army's gift, myself has followed. So,—since to hear thee, I am brought about thus,—I go into the palace—purples treading.

# KLUTAIMNESTRA

There is the sea—and what man shall exhaust it?— Feeding much purple's worth-its-weight-in-silver Dye, ever fresh and fresh, our garments' tincture; At home, such wealth, king, we begin—by gods' help—	965
With having, and to lack, the household knows not. Of many garments had I vowed a treading (In oracles if fore-enjoined the household) Of this dear soul the safe-return-price scheming! For, root existing, foliage goes up houses, O'erspreading shadow against Seirios dog-star; And, thou returning to the hearth domestic, Warmth, yea, in winter dost thou show returning. And when, too, Zeus works, from the green-grape	9 <b>7</b> 0
acrid, Wine—then, already, cool in houses cometh— The perfect man his home perambulating! Zeus, Zeus Perfecter, these my prayers perfect thou! Thy care be—yea—of things thou mayst make perfect!	980

# **CHOROS**

Wherefore to me, this fear—	
Groundedly stationed here	
Fronting my heart, the portent-watcher—flits she?	
Wherefore should prophet-play	
The uncalled and unpaid lay,	985
Nor-having spat forth fear, like bad dreams-	
sits she	
On the mind's throne beloved—well-suasive	
Boldness?	
For time, since, by a throw of all the hands,	
The boat's stern-cables touched the sands,	
Has past from youth to oldness,—	990
When under Ilion rushed the ship-borne bands.	

And from my eyes I learn—
Being myself my witness—their return.
Yet, all the same, without a lyre, my soul,
Itself its teacher too, chants from within
995
Erinus' dirge, not having now the whole
Of Hope's dear boldness: nor my inwards sin—
The heart that 's rolled in whirls against the mind

Justly presageful of a fate behind.
But I pray—things false, from my hope, may fall 1000
Into the fate that 's not-fulfilled-at-all!

Especially at least, of health that 's great The term 's insatiable: for, its weight —A neighbour, with a common wall between— Ever will sickness lean; 1005 And destiny, her course pursuing straight, Has struck man's ship against a reef unseen. Now, when a portion, rather than the treasure, Fear casts from sling, with peril in right measure, It has not sunk—the universal freight, 1010 (With misery freighted over-full) Nor has fear whelmed the hull. Then too the gift of Zeus, Two-handedly profuse, Even from the furrows' yield for yearly use 1015 Has done away with famine, the disease; But blood of man to earth once falling—deadly, black— In times ere these,— Who may, by singing spells, call back?

In times ere these,—
Who may, by singing spells, call back?
Zeus had not else stopped one who rightly knew
The way to bring the dead again.
But, did not an appointed Fate constrain
The Fate from gods, to bear no more than due,
My heart, outstripping what tongue utters,

Would have all out: which now, in darkness, mutters

Moodily grieved, nor ever hopes to find How she a word in season may unwind From out the enkindling mind.

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Take thyself in, thou too—I say, Kassandra!
Since Zeus—not angrily—in household placed thee 1030
Partaker of hand-sprinklings, with the many
Slaves stationed, his the Owner's altar close to.
Descend from out this car, nor be high-minded!
And truly they do say Alkmené's child once
Bore being sold, slaves' barley-bread his living.
If, then, necessity of this lot o'erbalance,
Much is the favour of old-wealthy masters:
For those who, never hoping, made fine harvest
Are harsh to slaves in all things, beyond measure.
Thou hast—with us—such usage as law warrants. 1040

### CHOROS

To thee it was, she paused plain speech from speaking.
Being inside the fatal nets—obeying,
Thou mayst obey: but thou mayst disobey too!

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Why, if she is not, in the swallow's fashion,
Possessed of voice that 's unknown and barbaric,
I, with speech—speaking in mind's scope—persuade her.

#### **CHOROS**

Follow! The best—as things now stand—she speaks of.
Obey thou, leaving this thy car-enthronement!

### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Well, with this thing at door, for me no leisure To waste time: asconcerns the hearth mid-navelled, 1050 Already stand the sheep for fireside slaying By those who never hoped to have such favour. If thou, then, aught of this wilt do, delay not! But if thou, being witless, tak'st no word in, Speakthou, instead of voice, with hand as Kars do! 1055

#### **CHOROS**

She seems a plain interpreter in need of,
The stranger! and her way—a beast's newcaptured!

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Why, she is mad, sure,—hears her own bad senses,—

Who, while she comes, leaving a town new-captured,

Yet knows not how to bear the bit o' the bridle Before she has out-frothed her bloody fierceness. Not I—throwing away more words—will shamed be!

# CHOROS

But I,—for I compassionate,—will chafe not. Come, O unhappy one, this car vacating, Yielding to this necessity, prove yoke's use!

#### KASSANDRA

Otototoi, Gods, Earth,—Apollon, Apollon!

# **CHOROS**

Why didst thou "ototoi" concerning Loxias? Since he is none such as to suit a mourner.

336

1060

#### KASSANDRA

Otototoi, Gods, Earth,—Apollon, Apollon!

1070

### **CHOROS**

Ill-boding here again the god invokes she

Nowise empowered in woes to stand by helpful.

#### KASSANDRA

Apollon, Apollon,
Guard of the ways, my destroyer!
For thou hast quite, this second time, destroyed me.

### **CHOROS**

To prophesy she seems of her own evils: Remains the god-gift to the slave-soul present.

#### KASSANDRA

Apollon, Apollon,
Guard of the ways, my destroyer!
Ha, whither hast thou led me? to what roof now?

#### **CHOROS**

To the Atreidai's roof: if this thou know'st not, I tell it thee, nor this wilt thou call falsehood.

#### KASSANDRA

How! How!
God-hated, then! Of many a crime it knew—
Self-slaying evils, halters too:
Man's-shambles, blood-besprinkler of the ground!

#### **CHOROS**

She seems to be good-nosed, the stranger: doglike,
She snuffs indeed the victims she will find there.
VOL. VIII 337

# KASSANDRA

How! How!

By the witnesses here I am certain now!

These children bewailing their slaughters—flesh dressed in the fire.

And devoured by their sire!

# **CHOROS**

Ay, we have heard of thy soothsaying glory,
Doubtless: but prophets none are we in scent of! 1095

#### KASSANDRA

Ah, gods, what ever does she meditate?
What this new anguish great?
Great in the house here she meditates ill
Such as friends cannot bear, cannot cure it: and
still

Off stands all Resistance Afar in the distance!

# **CHOROS**

IIOO

Of these I witless am—these prophesyings. But those I knew: for the whole city bruits them.

### KASSANDRA

Ah, unhappy one, this thou consummatest?
Thy husband, thy bed's common guest,
In the bath having brightened . . . How shall I
declare

Consummation? It soon will be there: For hand after hand she outstretches, At life as she reaches!

#### **CHOROS**

Nor yet I've gone with thee! for—after riddles— IIIo Now, in blind oracles, I feel resourceless.

### KASSANDRA

Eh, eh, papai, papai,
What this, I espy?
Some net of Haides undoubtedly!
Nay, rather, the snare
Is she who has share
In his bed, who takes part in the murder there!
But may a revolt—
Unceasing assault—
On the Race, raise a shout
Sacrificial, about
A victim—by stoning—
For murder atoning!

### **CHOROS**

What this Erinus which i' the house thou callest
To raise her cry? Not me thy word enlightens! 1125
To my heart has run
A drop of the crocus-dye:
Which makes for those
On earth by the spear that lie,
A common close
With life's descending sun.
Swift is the curse begun!

#### KASSANDRA

How! How!

See—see quick!

Keep the bull from the cow!

In the vesture she catching him, strikes him now

With the black-horned trick,

And he falls in the watery vase!

Of the craft-killing cauldron I tell thee the case!

#### **CHOROS**

I would not boast to be a topping critic	1140
Of oracles: but to some sort of evil	
I liken these. From oracles, what good speech	
To mortals, beside, is sent?	
It comes of their evils: these arts word-abounding	
that sing the event	
Bring the fear 't is their office to teach.	1145

### KASSANDRA

Ah me, ah me—
Of me unhappy, evil-destined fortunes!
For I bewail my proper woe
As, mine with his, all into one I throw.
Why hast thou hither me unhappy brought?
—Unless that I should die with him—for nought!
What else was sought?

### **CHOROS**

Thou art some mind-mazed creature, god-possessed:
And all about thyself dost wail
A lay—no lay!

Like some brown nightingale
Insatiable of noise, who—well-away!—
From her unhappy breast
Keeps moaning Itus, Itus, and his life
With evils, flourishing on each side, rife.

#### KASSANDRA

Ah me, ah me,
The fate o' the nightingale, the clear resounder!
For a body wing-borne have the gods cast round
her,
And sweet existence, from misfortunes free:

But for myself remains a sundering	
With spear, the two-edged thing!	

#### **CHOROS**

Whence hast thou this on-rushing god-involving pain
And spasms in vain?
For, things that terrify,
With changing unintelligible cry
Thou strikest up in tune, yet all the while
After that Orthian style!
Whence hast thou limits to the oracular road,
That evils bode?

#### KASSANDRA

Ah me, the nuptials, the nuptials of Paris, the deadly to friends!

Ah me, of Skamandros the draught
Paternal! There once, to these ends,
On thy banks was I brought,
The unhappy! And now, by Kokutos and Acheron's shore
I shall soon be, it seems, these my oracles singing once more!

#### **CHOROS**

Why this word, plain too much,
Hast thou uttered? A babe might learn of such!
I am struck with a bloody bite—here under—
At the fate woe-wreaking
Of thee shrill shrieking:

To me who hear—a wonder!

#### KASSANDRA

Ah me, the toils—the toils of the city The wholly destroyed: ah, pity, 341

1190

1215

Of the sacrificings my father made
In the ramparts' aid—
Much slaughter of grass-fed flocks—that afforded
no cure
That the city should not, as it does now, the
burthen endure!
But I, with the soul on fire,
Soon to the earth shall cast me and expire.

### **CHOROS**

To things, on the former consequent,
Again hast thou given vent:
And 't is some evil-meaning fiend doth move thee,
Heavily falling from above thee,
To melodize thy sorrows—else, in singing,
Calamitous, death-bringing!
And of all this the end
I am without resource to apprehend.

#### KASSANDRA

Well then, the oracle from veils no longer
Shall be outlooking, like a bride new-married:
But bright it seems, against the sun's uprisings
Breathing, to penetrate thee: so as, wave-like,
To wash against the rays a woe much greater
Than this. I will no longer teach by riddles.
And witness, running with me, that of evils
Done long ago, I nosing track the footstep!
For, this same roof here—never quits a Choros
One-voiced, not well-tuned since no "well" it
utters:

And truly having drunk, to get more courage,
Man's blood—the Komos keeps within the household

—Hard to be sent outside—of sister Furies:

They hymn their hymn—within the house close sitting—

The first beginning curse: in turn spit forth at The Brother's bed, to him who spurned it hostile. Have I missed aught, or hit I like a bowman? False prophet am I,—knock at doors, a babbler? 1220 Henceforward witness, swearing now, I know not By other's word the old sins of this household!

#### **CHOROS**

And how should oath, bond honourably binding, Become thy cure? No less I wonder at thee —That thou, beyond sea reared, a strange-tongued city

Shouldst hit in speaking, just as if thou stood'st by!

## KASSANDRA

Prophet Apollon put me in this office.

## **CHOROS**

What, even though a god, with longing smitten?

## KASSANDRA

At first, indeed, shame was to me to say this.

## **CHOROS**

For, more relaxed grows everyone who fares well. 1230

## KASSANDRA

But he was athlete to me—huge grace breathing!

#### CHOROS

Well, to the work of children, went ye law's way?

#### KASSANDRA

Having consented, I played false to Loxias.

~	H	$\sim$	T	0	0
4	ы	1	14	<i>(</i> )	

Already when the wits inspired possessed of?

## KASSANDRA

Already townsmen all their woes I foretold.

1235

## **CHOROS**

How wast thou then unhurt by Loxias' anger?

#### KASSANDRA

I no one aught persuaded, when I sinned thus.

## **CHOROS**

To us, at least, now sooth to say thou seemest.

## KASSANDRA

Halloo, halloo, ah, evils!

Again, straightforward foresight's fearful labour Whirls me, distracting with prelusive last-lays! Behold ye those there, in the household seated,—Youngones,—ofdreams approaching to the figures? Children, as if they died by their beloveds—Hands they have filled with flesh the meal

Hands they have filled with flesh, the meal domestic—

Entrails and vitals both, most piteous burthen, Plain they are holding!—which their father tasted! For this, I say, plans punishment a certain Lion ignoble, on the bed that wallows, House-guard (ah, me!) to the returning master—Mine, since to bear the slavish yoke behoves me! The ship's commander, Ilion's desolator,

Knows not what things the tongue of the lewd she-dog

Speaking, outspreading, shiny-souled, in fashion Of Até hid, will reach to, by ill fortune!

1255

1245

Such things she dares—the female, the male's slayer!

She is . . . how calling her the hateful bite-beast May I hit the mark? Some amphisbaina,—Skulla Housing in rocks, of mariners the mischief, Revelling Haides' mother,—curse, no truce with, 1260 Breathing at friends! How piously she shouted, The all-courageous, as at turn of battle! She seems to joy at the back-bringing safety! Of this, too, if I nought persuade, all 's one! Why?

What is to be will come. And soon thou, present, 1265 "True prophet all too much" wilt pitying style me.

## **CHOROS**

Thuestes' feast, indeed, on flesh of children, I went with, and I shuddered. Fear too holds me Listing what 's true as life, nowise out-imaged.

## KASSANDRA

I say, thou Agamemnon's fate shalt look on.

1270

## **CHOROS**

Speak good words, O unhappy! Set mouth sleeping!

#### KASSANDRA

But Paian stands in no stead to the speech here.

## **CHOROS**

Nay, if the thing be near: but never be it!

## KASSANDRA

Thou, indeed, prayest: they to kill are busy.

#### **CHOROS**

Of what man is it ministered, this sorrow?

1275

## KASSANDRA

There again, wide thou look'st of my foretellings.

## **CHOROS**

For, the fulfiller's scheme I have not gone with.

## KASSANDRA

And yet too well I know the speech Hellenic.

## **CHOROS**

For Puthian oracles, thy speech, and hard too.

#### KASSANDRA

1280

1285

1290

Papai: what fire this! and it comes upon me! Ototoi, Lukeion Apollon, ah me-me! She, the two-footed lioness that sleeps with The wolf, in absence of the generous lion, Kills me the unhappy one: and as a poison Brewing, to put my price too in the anger, She vows, against her mate this weapon whetting To pay him back the bringing me, with slaughter. Why keep I then these things to make me laughed

Both wands and, round my neck, oracular fillets? Thee, at least, ere my own fate will I ruin: Go, to perdition falling! Boons exchange we— Some other Até in my stead make wealthy! See there—himself, Apollon stripping from me The oracular garment! having looked upon me -Even in these adornments, laughed by friends at, 1295 As good as foes, i' the balance weighed: and

vainly— For, called crazed stroller,—as I had been gipsy, Beggar, unhappy, starved to death,—I bore it. And now the Prophet—prophet me undoing,

Has led away to these so deadly fortunes!

Instead of my sire's altar, waits the hack-block
She struck with first warm bloody sacrificing!
Yet nowise unavenged of gods will death be:
For there shall come another, our avenger,
The mother-slaying scion, father's doomsman:
Tugitive, wanderer, from this land an exile,
Back shall he come,—for friends, copestone these curses!

For there is sworn a great oath from the gods that Him shall bring hither his fallen sire's prostration. Why make I then, like an indweller, moaning?

Since at the first I foresaw Ilion's city
Suffering as it has suffered: and who took it,
Thus by the judgment of the gods are faring.
I go, will suffer, will submit to dying!
But, Haides' gates—these same I call, I speak to,
And pray that on an opportune blow chancing,
Withoutastruggle,—blood the calm death bringing
In easy outflow,—I this eye may close up!

#### CHOROS

O much unhappy, but, again, much learned Woman, long hast thou outstretched! But if truly 1320 Thou knowest thineownfate, how comes that, like to A god-led steer, to altar bold thou treadest?

#### KASSANDRA

There's no avoidance,—strangers, no! Some time more!

## **CHOROS**

He last is, anyhow, by time advantaged.

#### KASSANDRA

It comes, the day: I shall by flight gain little. 1325

## **CHOROS**

But know thou patient art from thy brave spirit!

## KASSANDRA

Such things hears no one of the happy-fortuned.

## CHOROS

But gloriously to die—for man is grace, sure.

## KASSANDRA

Ah, sire, for thee and for thy noble children!

## CHOROS

But what thing is it? What fear turns thee backwards?

#### KASSANDRA

Alas, alas!

## **CHOROS**

Why this "Alas!" if 't is no spirit's loathing?

## KASSANDRA

Slaughter blood-dripping does the household smell of!

#### **CHOROS**

How else? This scent is of hearth-sacrifices.

#### KASSANDRA

Such kind of steam as from a tomb is proper!

#### 1335

1330

## CHOROS

No Surian honour to the House thou speak'st of!

## KASSANDRA

But I will go,—even in the household wailing My fate and Agamemnon's. Life suffice me!

Ah, strangers!
I cry not "ah"—as bird at bush—through terror 1340 Idly! to me, the dead, this much bear witness:
When, for me—woman, there shall die a woman,
And, for a man ill-wived, a man shall perish!
This hospitality I ask as dying.

## **CHOROS**

O sufferer, thee—thy foretold fate I pity.

1345

1355

1360

## KASSANDRA

Yet once for all, to speak a speech, I fain am:
No dirge, mine for myself! The sun I pray to,
Fronting his last light!—to my own avengers—
That from my hateful slayers they exact too
Payfor the dead slave—easy-managed hand's work! 1350

#### **CHOROS**

Alas for mortal matters! Happy-fortuned,—
Why, any shade would turn them: if unhappy,
By throws the wetting sponge has spoiled the
picture!
And more by much in mortals this I pity.

The being well-to-do— Insatiate a desire of this Born with all mortals is, Nor any is there who

Well-being forces off, aroints

From roofs whereat a finger points, "No more come in!" exclaiming. This man, too, To take the city of Priamos did the celestials give, And, honoured by the god, he homeward comes; But now if, of the former, he shall pay

The blood back, and, for those who ceased to live, 1365 Dying, for deaths in turn new punishment he dooms—

Who, being mortal, would not pray
With an unmischievous
Daimon to have been born—who would not,
hearing thus?

## AGAMEMNON

Ah me! I am struck—a right-aimed stroke within me!

1370

## **CHOROS**

Silence! Who is it shouts "stroke"—"right-aimedly" a wounded one?

## AGAMEMNON

Ah me! indeed again,—a second, struck by!

## CHOROS

This work seems to me completed by this "Ah me" of the king's;

But we somehow may together share in solid counsellings.

## CHOROS I

I, in the first place, my opinion tell you:

—To cite the townsmen, by help-cry, to house here.

1375

## CHOROS 2

To me, it seems we ought to fall upon them Atquickest—prove the fact by sword fresh-flowing!

## CHOROS 3

And I, of such opinion the partaker, Vote—to do something: not to wait—the main point!

1380

## CHOROS 4

'T is plain to see: for they prelude as though of A tyranny the signs they gave the city.

## CHOROS 5

For wewaste time; while they,—this waiting's glory Treading to ground,—allow the hand no slumber.

## CHOROS 6

I know not—chancing on some plan—to tell it: 1385 'T is for the doer to plan of the deed also.

## CHOROS 7

And I am such another: since I 'm schemeless How to raise up again by words—a dead man!

## CHOROS 8

What, and, protracting life, shall we give way thus To the disgracers of our home, these rulers?

## CHOROS 9

Why, 't is unbearable: but to die is better: For death than tyranny is the riper finish!

## CHOROS 10

What, by the testifying "Ah me" of him, Shall we prognosticate the man as perished?

## CHOROS II

We must quite know ere speak these things concerning:

For to conjecture and "quite know" are two things.

#### CHOROS 12

This same to praise I from all sides abound in—Clearly to know—Atreides, what he 's doing!

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Much having been before to purpose spoken, The opposite to say I shall not shamed be:

For how should one, to enemies,—in semblance, Friends,—enmity proposing,—sorrow's net-frame Enclose, a height superior to outleaping? To me, indeed, this struggle of old—not mindless Of an old victory—came: with time, I grant you! 1405 I stand where I have struck, things once accom-

plished:

And so have done,—and this deny I shall not,— As that his fate was nor to fly nor ward off. A wrap-round with no outlet, as for fishes, I fence about him—the rich woe of the garment: I strike him twice, and in a double "Ah-me!" He let his limbs go—there! And to him, fallen, The third blow add I, giving—of Below-ground Zeus, guardian of the dead—the votive favour. Thus in the mind of him he rages, falling, And blowing forth a brisk blood-spatter, strikes me With the dark drop of slaughterous dew—rejoicing No less than, at the god-given dewy-comfort, The sown-stuff in its birth-throes from the calyx. Since so these things are,—Argives, my revered here,—

1415

1420

Ye may rejoice—if ye rejoice: but I—boast! If it were fit on corpse to pour libation, That would be right—right over and above, too! The cup of evils in the house he, having Filled with such curses, himself coming drinks of. 1425

#### CHOROS

We wonder at thy tongue: since bold-mouthed Is she who in such speech boasts o'er her husband!

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Ye test me as I were a witless woman: But I—with heart intrepid—to you knowers

Say (and thou—if thou wilt or praise or blame me, Comes to the same)—this man is Agamemnon,	1430
My husband, dead, the work of the right hand here,	
Ay, of a just artificer: so things are.	
CHOROS	
What evil, O woman, food or drink, earth-bred Or sent from the flowing sea, Of such having fed Didst thou set on thee	1435
This sacrifice	
And popular cries	
Of a curse on thy head? Off thou hast thrown him, off hast cut	1440
The man from the city: but—	
Off from the city thyself shalt be	
Cut—to the citizens	
A hate immense!	1445
KLUTAIMNESTRA	
Now, indeed, thou adjudgest exile to me, And citizens' hate, and to have popular curses: Nothing of this against the man here bringing, Who, no more awe-checked than as 't were a beast's fate,—	
With sheep abundant in the well-fleeced graze-flocks,—	1450
Sacrificed his child,—dearest fruit of travail	-450
To me,—as song-spell against Threkian blowings. Not him did it behove thee hence to banish	
—Pollution's penalty? But hearing my deeds	
Justicer rough thou art! Now, this I tell thee:	1455
To threaten thus—me, one prepared to have thee	
(On like conditions, thy hand conquering) o'er me vol. VIII 353 Z	

Rule: but if God the opposite ordain us,
Thou shalt learn—late taught, certes—to be
modest.

## CHOROS

Greatly-intending thou art:

Much-mindful, too, hast thou cried
(Since thy mind, with its slaughter-outpouring part,
Is frantic) that over the eyes, a patch
Of blood—with blood to match—
Is plain for a pride!
Yet still, bereft of friends, thy fate
Is—blow with blow to expiate!

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

1470

1475

1480

And this thou hearest—of my oaths, just warrant! By who fulfilled things for my daughter, Justice, Até, Erinus,—by whose help I slew him,— Not mine the fancy—Fear will tread my palace So long as on my hearth there burns a fire, Aigisthos as before well-caring for me; Since he to me is shield, no small, of boldness. Here does he lie—outrager of this female, Dainty of all the Chruseids under Ilion; And she—the captive, the soothsaver also And couchmate of this man, oracle-speaker, Faithful bed-fellow,—ay, the sailors' benches They wore in common, nor unpunished did so, Since he is—thus! While, as for her,—swanfashion, Her latest having chanted,—dying wailing She lies,—to him, a sweetheart: me she brought My bed's by-nicety—the whet of dalliance.

## **CHOROS**

Alas, that some	1485
Fate would come	
Upon us in quickness—	
Neither much sickness	
Neither bed-keeping—	
And bear unended sleeping,	1490
Now that subdued	
Is our keeper, the kindest of mood!	
Having borne, for a woman's sake, much strife—	
By a woman he withered from life!	
Ah me!	1495
Law-breaking Helena who, one,	
Hast many, so many souls undone	
Neath Troia! and now the consummated	
Much-memorable curse	
Hast thou made flower-forth, red	1500
With the blood no rains disperse,	
That which was then in the House—	
Strife all-subduing, the woe of a spouse.	
•	

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Nowise, of death the fate—
Burdened by these things—supplicate!

Nor on Helena turn thy wrath
As the man-destroyer, as "she who hath,
Being but one,
Many and many a soul undone
Of the men, the Danaoi"—
And wrought immense annoy!

## CHOROS

Daimon, who fallest Upon this household and the double-raced Tantalidai, a rule, minded like theirs displaced,

Whose heart thou gallest! And on the body, like a hateful crow, Stationed, all out of tune, his chant to chant Doth Something vaunt!	151
KLUTAIMNESTRA	
Now, of a truth, hast thou set upright Thy mouth's opinion,— Naming the Sprite, The triply gross,	1520
O'er the race that has dominion: For through him it is that Eros The carnage-licker In the belly is bred: ere ended quite Is the elder throe—new ichor!	1529
CHOROS	
Certainly, great of might And heavy of wrath, the Sprite Thou tellest of, in the palace (Woe, woe!) —An evil tale of a fate	1530
By Até's malice	
Rendered insatiate!	1535
Oh, oh,— King, king, how shall I beweep thee? From friendly soul whatever say? Thou liest where webs of the spider o'ersweep thee	
In impious death, life breathing away.  O me—me!  This couch, not free!  By a slavish death subdued thou art,  From the hand, by the two-edged dart.	1540

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Thou boastest this deed to be mine:	1545
But leave off styling me	
"The Agamemnonian wife!"	
For, showing himself in sign	
Of the spouse of the corpse thou dost see,	
Did the ancient bitter avenging-ghost	1550
Of Atreus, savage host,	
Pay the man here as price—	
A full-grown for the young one's sacrifice.	

## CHOROS

That no cause, indeed, of this killing art thou, Who shall be witness-bearer? How shall he bear it—how? But the sire's avenging-ghost might be in the deed a sharer.	1555
He is forced on and on	
By the kin-born flowing of blood,	
-Black Ares: to where, having gone,	1560
He shall leave off, flowing done,	
At the frozen-child's-flesh food.	
King, king, how shall I beweep thee?	
From friendly soul whatever say?	
Thou liest where webs of the spider o'ersweep thee	1565
In impious death, life breathing away.	
O me—me!	
This couch, not free!	
By a slavish death subdued thou art,	
From the hand, by the two-edged dart.	157C

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

No death "unfit for the free"
Do I think this man's to be:
For did not himself a slavish curse

To his household decree? But the scion of him, myself did nurse— That much-bewailed Iphigeneia, he Having done well by,—and as well, nor worse, Been done to,—let him not in Haides loudly Bear himself proudly! Being by sword-destroying death amerced For that sword's punishment himself inflicted first.	1575
CHOROS	
I at a loss am left— Of a feasible scheme of mind bereft— Where I may turn: for the house is falling: I fear the bloody crash of the rain That ruins the roof as it bursts amain: The warning-drop Has come to a stop.	1589
Destiny doth Justice whet For other deed of hurt, on other whetstones yet. Woe, earth, earth—would thou hadst taken me Ere I saw the man I see, On the pallet-bed	1 590
Of the silver-sided bath-vase, dead! Who is it shall bury him, who Sing his dirge? Can it be true That thou wilt dare this same to do— Having slain thy husband, thine own,	1595
To make his funeral moan: And for the soul of him, in place Of his mighty deeds, a graceless grace To wickedly institute? By whom Shall the tale of praise o'er the tomb At the god-like man be sent—	1600
From the truth of his mind as he toils intent?	1605

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

It belongs not to thee to declare
This object of care!
By us did he fall—down there!
Did he die—down there! and down, no less,
We will bury him there, and not beneath
The wails of the household over his death:
But Iphigeneia,—with kindliness,—
His daughter,—as the case requires,
Facing him full, at the rapid-flowing
Passage of Groans shall—both hands throwing
Around him—kiss that kindest of sires!

## **CHOROS**

This blame comes in the place of blame:
Hard battle it is to judge each claim.
"He is borne away who bears away:
And the killer has all to pay."

And this remains while Zeus is remaining,
"The doer shall suffer in time"—for, such his ordaining.

Who may east out of the House its cursed broad?

Who may cast out of the House its cursed brood? The race is to Até glued!

#### KLUTAIMNESTRA

Thou hast gone into this oracle
With a true result. For me, then,—I will
—To the Daimon of the Pleisthenidai
Making an oath—with all these things comply
Hard as they are to bear. For the rest—
Going from out this House, a guest,
May he wear some other family
To nought, with the deaths of kin by kin!
And,—keeping a little part of my goods,—
Wholly am I contented in

1635

1645

1650

1655

1660

Having expelled from the royal House These frenzied moods The mutually-murderous.

## ATGISTHOS

O light propitious of day justice-bringing! I may say truly, now, that men's avengers, The gods from high, of earth behold the sorrows— 1640 Seeing, as I have, i' the spun robes of the Erinues, This man here lying,—sight to me how pleasant!— His father's hands' contrivances repaying. For Atreus, this land's lord, of this man father, Thuestes, my own father—to speak clearly— His brother too,—being i' the rule contested,— Drove forth to exile from both town and household:

And, coming back, to the hearth turned, a suppliant,

Wretched Thuestes found the fate assured him -Not to die, bloodying his paternal threshold Just there: but host-wise this man's impious father

Atreus, soul-keenly more than kindly,—seeming To joyous hold a flesh-day,—to my father Served up a meal, the flesh of his own children. The feet indeed and the hands' top divisions He hid, high up and isolated sitting: But, their unshowing parts in ignorance taking, He forthwith eats food—as thou seest—perdition

To the race: and then, 'ware of the deed illomened,

He shrieked O!—falls back, vomiting, from the carnage,

And fate on the Pelopidai past bearing He prays down—putting in his curse together

The kicking down o' the feast—that so might perish	
The race of Pleisthenes entire: and thence is That it is given thee to see this man prostrate. And I was rightly of this slaughter stitch-man: Since me,—being third from ten,—with my poor father	1665
He drives out—being then a babe in swathe-bands: But, grown up, back again has justice brought me:	
And of this man I got hold—being without-doors— Fitting together the whole scheme of ill-will. So, sweet, in fine, even to die were to me, Seeing, as I have, this man i' the toils of justice!	1670
Aigisthos, arrogance in ills I love not. Dost thou say—willing, thou didst kill the man here, And, alone, plot this lamentable slaughter? I say—thy head in justice will escape not The people's throwing—know that!—stones and curses!	1675
Thou such things soundest—seated at the lower Oarage to those who rule at the ship's midbench?  Thou shalt know, being old, how heavy is teaching	1680
To one of the like age—bidden be modest! But chains and old age and the pangs of fasting Stand out before all else in teaching,—prophets At souls'-cure! Dost not, seeing aught, see this	1685

## CHOROS

Woman, thou,—of him coming new from battle Houseguard—thy husband's bed the while disgracing,—

For the Army-leader didst thou plan this fate too?

#### **AIGISTHOS**

These words too are of groans the prime-begetters! 1690
Truly a tongue opposed to Orpheus hast thou:
For he led all things by his voice's grace-charm,
But thou, upstirring them by these wild yelpings,
Wilt lead them! Forced, thou wilt appear the
tamer!

## **CHOROS**

So—thou shalt be my king then of the Argeians— 1695 Who, not when for this man his fate thou plannedst, Daredst to do this deed—thyself the slayer!

#### **AIGISTHOS**

For, to deceive him was the wife's part, certes:

I was looked after—foe, ay, old-begotten!

But out of this man's wealth will I endeavour

To rule the citizens: and the no-man-minder

—Him will I heavily yoke—by no means tracehorse,

A corned-up colt! but that bad friend in dark-ness,

Famine its housemate, shall behold him gentle.

#### CHOROS

Why then, this man here, from a coward spirit, 1705 Didst not thou slay thyself? But,—helped,—a woman,

The country's pest, and that of gods o' the country,

Killed him! Orestes, where may he see light now?

That coming hither back, with gracious fortune, Of both these he may be the all-conquering slayer? 1710

## **AIGISTHOS**

But since this to do thou thinkest—and not talk—thou soon shalt know!

Up then, comrades dear! the proper thing to do
—not distant this!

## CHOROS

Up then! hilt in hold, his sword let everyone aright dispose!

## AIGISTHOS

Ay, but I myself too, hilt in hold, do not refuse to die.

## **CHOROS**

Thou wilt die, thou say'st, to who accept it. We the chance demand.

1715

1720

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Nowise, O belovedest of men, may we do other ills! To have reaped away these, even, is a harvest much to me.

Go, both thou and these the old men, to the homes appointed each,

Ere ye suffer! It behoved one do these things just as we did:

And if of these troubles there should be enough—we may assent

—By the Daimon's heavy heel unfortunately stricken ones!

So a woman's counsel hath it—if one judge it learning-worth.

## **AIGISTHOS**

But to think that these at me the idle tongue should thus o'erbloom,

And throw out such words—the Daimon's power experimenting on—

And, of modest knowledge missing,—me, the ruler, . . .

#### CHOROS

Ne'er may this befall Argeians—wicked man to fawn before!

## **AIGISTHOS**

Anyhow, in after days, will I, yes, I, be at thee yet!

## **CHOROS**

Not if hither should the Daimon make Orestes straightway come!

#### **AIGISTHOS**

O, I know, myself, that fugitives on hopes are pasture-fed!

## **CHOROS**

Do thy deed, get fat, defiling justice, since the power is thine!

## AIGISTHOS

Know that thou shalt give me satisfaction for this folly's sake!

## **CHOROS**

Boast on, bearing thee audacious, like a cock his females by!

364

1725

## KLUTAIMNESTRA

Have not thou respect for these same idle yelpings! I and thou Will arrange it, o'er this household ruling excellently well.

END OF VOL. VIII











# Date Due

-			
4-14			
(Fel)	CAT. NO. 23 23	33 PRINT	ED IN U.S.A.



PR4200 .F12 v. 8

Browning, Robert
The works of Robert Browning

	15 SESSIZ
DATE	

